

Any Accent

# Any Accent

By : Kirkyb

Third installment of the Accent series with Christine Sommers and her Band that's rocking the world... Married life is it all what it's supposed to be... how will people react to that whole thing and will old enemies come back to haunt and hurt again... will Chris's ever so un-normal life ever become anything but insane.... You'll have to wait and see



Published on  
**Booksie**

[booksie.com/Kirkyb](http://booksie.com/Kirkyb)

Copyright © Kirkyb, 2014

**Publish your writing on Booksie.com.**

Any Accent

## Table of Contents

Any Accent Chapter 1

Meeting time

Reactions

Out of the blue

Interview

Craziness starts again

Biting my ass

Kerions Secret

Not trusted

Protected and trusted

Unexpected visitors

Apology

Now I'm wet

Shoot

Reaction and treat

Hot and cold

Calm before the storm

Petes Pal

Not on me for once

My turn to be the tough ass

more details

Dancing

Any Accent

Awards

Risque and a risk

Back to hell

Fear returns

fear all round

cooped up

Need out

Florida

Torn to shreds and held tight

Explaining to jess

heading home

Eavesdropping

Dinner and a movie

final fears

Holding on

Day of fun

Like a first date

Perfect date

Just Desserts

OH POO!

Moral support

Mom to Me

more talk

Jet lag and a newbie

Chew out Xander

work it out

Any Accent  
Making plans  
Helping Hand  
Curious friends  
Banff Alberta  
Here we go  
Strippers  
So Hott  
Wrench in the works  
Nerves  
Miranda the pit bull  
Bj Jungle style  
Wonder  
Unwanted and un-needed  
Giving away  
Hot in a Limo  
Wedding and friends  
Clam before the STORM  
Interview pt 1  
Interview Pt 2  
all done  
WHY???  
Dan's time  
Hot and a surprise for Mir  
Letters  
Dumb ass  
Lukas is an Ass

Any Accent

She's a mess

Courtroom

Decisions

# Any Accent : Chapter 1

..... Chad and I stepped out of the car at the airport his fingers slipping into mine as the driver took the bags out of the truck.

ï¿½

"Looks like we were found" Chad nodded in the direction of the half dozen photographers snapping pictures.

ï¿½

"Yeah but at least we weren't found in the house" I squeezed his hand

ï¿½

"We hope" he sighed as we ignored them and walked into the terminal, we were pulled away from the main hall to the private lounge.

ï¿½

"Finally" Alfie called out "We have a plane waiting for us you know?"

ï¿½

'Oh shut up" Chad laughed as I hugged Alfie and Pete. "Where's the other's?"

ï¿½

"Kerion and Dan left yesterday to do some drum thing in Australia and Mike and Ryan are in the bar" Pete sat back down

ï¿½

"So how was trekking in the jungle?" I sat down in front of them as Chad walked into the bar to find his brother and Ryan.

ï¿½

"Amazing perfect escape and then you come here and get the wakeup call with the press" Alfie ran his hand through his hair and I have to start using waterproof eyeliner"

ï¿½

"He looked like a drowning raccoon half the time" Pete giggled helplessly "So what did you get up too?"

ï¿½

"We kicked back and relaxed and lay out in the sun" Chad laughed walking back in with Ryan and Mike.

ï¿½

"Hey You" Mike leant down and kissed my cheek "Feeling more relaxed?"

ï¿½

"Relaxed doesn't begin to cover it" I looked at Chad he winked at me.

ï¿½

"Ready to start work again?" Ryan smiled at me

ï¿½

"Itching to get back in stage" I nodded. We all fell silent which for us was unusual for all of us.

ï¿½

"Okay what's going on?" Alfie sat forward and looked round at all of us.

ï¿½

"Nothing" I shrugged.

ï¿½

"Er... Bullshit" Mike sat down and put his elbows on his knees "There's something in the air in here"

ï¿½

"Yeah Humidity" I laughed getting up as the Steward came over

ï¿½

"The flight is ready for you to board"

ï¿½

"Humidity my ass" Alfie followed me as I walked after the Steward

## Any Accent

ï¿½

*"Well I don't really need to know your ass is sweaty" I laughed*

ï¿½

*"Chris... Come on"*

ï¿½

*"Alfie you need to see Heidi I think you're in need of relief if you're thinking some things going on" I walked up the steps to the plane and sat down. Chad got on and slipped into the seat next to me*

ï¿½

*"We need to tell them" he trailed his fingers lightly over the back of my hand "I can't believe they haven't noticed this?" he rubbed over my engagement ring. "We need to find a band to sit under it" he moved his hand and stroked my cheek "I love you Mrs. Kroeger" his words made me blush.*

ï¿½

*"I love you too" I kissed him*

ï¿½

*"When are we going to fill these guys in because come on that dumbass is my brother" he jerked his thumb in Mike's direction "and really they're all family"*

ï¿½

*"I know but we're missing three of them with Lukas, Kerion and Dan not being here" I looked round at the others "We need to tell all of them at the same time".*

ï¿½

*"Okay" he nodded "But they have to not say anything to anyone not even to Heidi or Miranda"*

ï¿½

*"Oh come on don't you think they know you were up to something" I laughed "My friends might have runaway mouths, but they're pretty quick to work stuff out" I kicked off my shoes and curled my legs up "and didn't you rope them into getting the dress and the shoes"*

ï¿½

*"Okay you have a point" He nodded "So you think we need to tell Kellan as well?"*

ï¿½

*"I think so" I chewed my lip "He's been one hell of a friend"*

ï¿½

*"And he needs to thank you for making him look so hot in those underwear adds" he laughed*

ï¿½

*"Yeah right the other way round" Pete chuckled sitting down in the chair in front of us "talking of Kellan" I looked at him "You have another add still to do right" I nodded Chad looked at me "And you're totally fine with him pawing her" Chad started to laugh.*

ï¿½

*"Okay firstly there's no pawing going on" I groaned "Secondly he's a friend"*

ï¿½

*"And thirdly I trust her and him" Chad added "And come on who would you rather see her half naked with on a billboard in time square me or him"*

ï¿½

*"Personally just Chris" Mike laughed as he walked by to get a drink*

ï¿½

*"Thank you" I laughed*

ï¿½

*"I mean my Brother's no Kellan in the body department" Mike ducked as Chad threw a shoe at him*

ï¿½

*"Hey there's nothing wrong with my body" Chad scowled at Mike "I'm not fat I have a six pack and I'm 36 years old how olds Kellan?"*

ï¿½

## Any Accent

"twenty six" I answered, they all looked at me "What A girl tends to know these things" I shrugged "And what the hell are we doing debating the difference between Chad and Kellan's bodies for the ads are work and they pay really well" I got up and Gibbs slapped Pete.

ï¿½

"Ow what was that for?" He grumbled I shot him a shut the hell up look and walked back to the bathroom

ï¿½

"Dude what the hell did you do to her?" Ryan leant over and nudged Chad's arm.

ï¿½

"Nothing" he shook his head

ï¿½

I sat on the floor between the two bathrooms the bonus to flying private sometimes. I rested my head on my knees, I felt a tug on my ring and I looked up as Chad sat down on the floor with me.

ï¿½

"Okay so what was all that about?"

ï¿½

"It felt like he was putting my choice of guy down" I looked at him "How many people have already said you've given up being with Kellan to be with Chad..."

ï¿½

"I have" Chad laughed nudging me "and I still can't believe it sometimes"

ï¿½

"I love you I love everything about you" I turned to face him "You know everything about me more than anyone knows and I made my choice because I fell in love with you... Kellan is a friend and if people keep saying things about me and him then are you going to start believing them"

ï¿½

"No why would I are you planning on running off with our resident vampire?" I smiled and shook my head "Are you planning in jumping into bed with him or for that matter humping the ass off him in a limo again" I groaned and put my head on my knees, my husband really knew a little too much about my previous sex life "Chris what you had with him was well before us" he rubbed my arms "True I do get a little jealous when you guys are doing the shoot because those pictures are... well according to Ryan soft porn" He lifted my face "People are going to think what the hell they want when they see the two of you in the pictures, but remember I'm there when they're taken. They don't see the messing around and the fighting and the name calling that goes on" he stroked my face "They don't see the relationship that I have with him and most of the world doesn't even know we're friends" I sighed "We know the truth... it's MY bed you're in every night... You agreed to marry ME... It's ME you trusted with all the deep dark crap" he rested his forehead against mine "I don't let what people say get to me unless it's going to hurt you and I think Pete was just messing round"

ï¿½

"I'm sorry" I rubbed the back of my neck "I just had a moment where..." Images of the pain Dimitri had caused and the hatred I had for Arron flooded my mind "Where it felt like someone want to take away my happy" I touched Chad's face "People always step in and ruin it and I'm scared"

ï¿½

"I'm not going anywhere" he smiled at me "You were a girl on a stage that blew away for guys in a rock band we gave you a little bit of help and you turned my life on its ass and had me falling in love with you hell I was the one that didn't want to be tamed"

ï¿½

"All it takes is a good pair of handcuffs and the right moves"

ï¿½

"And you have all of the above" he chuckled "Come on" he got up and pulled me up "We still have to face all of these guys and tell them they didn't get invited to the wedding".....

ï¿½

## Chapter 2: Meeting time

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. The rest of the flight was the normal rowdy Nickelback/Never West flight. I sat next to Alfie who was writing yet another new song.

Hey so when's Heidi coming out again?" he handed me the book while he picked up his guitar.

"She's crammed everything in so she can graduate early" he smiled I talked to her yesterday"

"Okay you don't have your phoneâ ! none of us do"

'No but the hotel did' He nudged me "I'm going to talk to Lukas about seeing if she can come with us for a while"

"Good then at least I'm not the only girl" I pouted "and I'll stop getting crap hugs" I poked my tongue in my cheek. Chad looked round and raised one eye brow at me.

"Yeah right I severely doubt that Chad still gives you crap hugs" Alfie laughed you guys holed up in that beach house for the last five days did you even get dressed"

"We had to we had a maid and a house manager" Chad called out as he threw poker chips into the pile on the table in front of him.

We finally arrived in Sydney and were all hurried through Immigration and out to the two waiting limos. Chad winked at me as he went with his band and I went with mine. We were okay still with all these guys knowing we were together but we still didn't want everyone else to know.

"Okay you need to spill whatever is eating at you?" Kerion looked at me '

"What?" I looked at the three of them

'Chris we know you to well" Pete smiled "And we know this isn't a bad thingâ ! but you're keeping something from us"

'Look it's a little complicated and Chad and I need to talk to all of you"

"Oh crap we're not getting kicked off the tour so you can go at it like rampant rabbits are we?" Kerion pulled a face

"No and we don't"

Okay I think we can say Erâ ! Bull shit" Alfie grinned "How many times have you joined the mile high club?"

"Why did you guys stay in the limo for 20 minutes before the last show we did?" Pete added

"And I'm sorry that Tour bus we had for those few days needed to go in for new shocks" Kerion dug his finger into my ribs "hell I think for a guy his age he's doing really good" I shot him a look "What?" I shook my head trying not to get mad at him.

## Any Accent

"Come on we'll act all surprised when you sit us all down" Pete put his head on my shoulder

"No" I shook my head "You have to wait till we're all together" we pulled up outside of a hotel Nickelback were already out of their car and signing autographs and pictures were being snapped we got out and the same happened to us. We finally got inside Lukas was standing in the lobby waiting for us

"So how was the break?" he laughed shaking the guys' hands before he hugged me.

"It was good" I nodded

"Just what we needed, now bring on the stage" Alfie clapped his hands together.

"Hey can we all just go to one of the rooms" Chad asked looking round "Something happened" all the color drained from Lukas's face

"Do we need bail money"" Mike laughed

"Or do we need to hide you?" Dan butted in

"I don't know" Chad looked at me "It's something big and we don't know how you're going to take it"

"Oh I'm going to be sick" Lukas groaned "I swear to god you guys are going to cause me and ulcer" I put my arm round his as we walked to the elevator

"We'll visit you in hospital"

"Gee thanks" he rolled his eyes "we can go to my room" we all piled in his suite I walked over to Chad and he put his arms round me and kissed my head as the others sat down.

"Okay" Ryan leant forward his elbows on his knees "Don't take this funny Chris but we know you can't get pregnant" I nodded "So that's one thorey out the window"

"They do it like they're trying to get pregnant" Pete laughed I threw a pillow at him.

"So come on which one got arrested or did the paparazzi get naked shots?" they all looked at me

"Hey" I wrinkled my nose "I was dressed all the time" Chad coughed "When I was outside" I shrugged he coughed again "Oh no... that was all you it wasn't my fault I was naked in the pool" I turned and looked at him with my hand on my hips he started to laugh.

"I know what you were planning on doing" Lukas smirked "So did you?"

"Sort of" Chad Nodded

'Sort of how can you sort of do it?"

"Well it didn't last long that was all" the other guys were wide eyed and open mouthed as Lukas and Chad had a tennis like conversation

"Dude will you just tell us my head hurts" Dan flopped back on the bed 'and I'm so not drunk enough for this"

## Any Accent

"Okay" Chad took a deep breath "You all know Chris and I holed up in Bali"

"We Know" Mike nodded

"Well I asked Chris to Marry me" there was a stunned silence.

"Marryâ as in Husband and wife?" Kerion scratched his head

"Dude" Pete rolled his eyes at him Lukas was beaming

"So whatâ well" Mike got up and smiled "Finally" he pulled his brother into a hug "And I have to say nice choice" he chuckled "So I guessâ" Chad looked at him

"There's more" Mike backed away "the engagement lasted about an hour"

"Fuck" Dan started to laugh "What the hell did you do that has to be the shortest engagement ever"

"We got married" I said with Chad standing behind me his hands on my shoulders "we got married at sunset with the house manager and the justice of the peace" I reached into my purse and pulled out the marriage license and a picture And handed it to Ryan who was closet his mouth hanging openâ lâ lâ

## Chapter 3: Reactions

â lâ lâ lâ !.. I looked at Chad as the room was silent.

"Well about damn time someone got you down the aisle" Mike smirked "and thank god it was you" He got up again and pulled me into a bear hug "I have a hot sister-in-law" I heard the sigh of relief come from Chad at his brothers' reaction.

"Okay how the hell did you pull this off without anyone knowing?" Lukas scratched his head as he looked at the marriage license

"Because I asked her to marry me and in the space of an hour we were married" Chad smiled as Mike hugged him

"Married as in your Mrs. Kroeger?" Alfie tipped his head to look at me I nodded and held up my left hand

"Crap I think I just went blind" Pete pulled a face and shielded his eyes "how big is that rock"

"Five carat" Chad beamed

"Nothing like the two carat one you got forâ !" Dan trailed off "So married then" He turned red

"Dude she knows I was engaged before" Chad sighed rubbing the back of his head I looked at my guys

"You're quiet" I walked toward them

"You could have taken more pictures" Alfie smiled getting up and hugging me

"Yeah and that damn bridesmaids dress in my closet is so going to go to waste now" Kerion wrapped his arms round both me and Alfie

'Well damn Mrs. K" Pete joined in smushing me in the middle of the three of them

"Okay I can't breathe" I gasped

"Don't kill your singer" Lukas laughed "Congratulations guys"

"Hey do I get to kiss the bride" Ryan Laughed

"Hey I'm watching you" Chad smiled the look of relief on his face was all too apparent Ryan and Dan both hugged me.

"You do know you hurt him and we'll kick his ass" Dan smiled "Because he's bound to have done something to deserve it"

'Oh great" Chad sat down.

"You do know we're all pissed though?" Mike looked at me and then at Chad

"We guessed you'd either be pissed because we'd got married and you guys are against it or you'd be pissed because you weren't there" Chad held his hand out to me and pulled me to him "So which one is it?"

"That we weren't with you" Keiron shrugged "It's not every day some of your best friends get married"

"Hey we didn't even know we were going to do it either" I looked at all of them "what we've said though can't go further than this room"

"We didn't think you were going to broadcast it" Lukas smiled "It's up to the two of you to tell people when you want to"

"So we get to avoid the questions then" Ryan laughed walking over to me and lifting my hand "Because it's sort of hard to miss this"

"Dude she hasn't taken it off since we got married and you guys were just on a flight with us and none of you noticed it" Chad took my hand from Ryans and tipped it so the ring caught the light.

"Yeah well Chris wears so much different jewelry that how are we supposed to keep track of it unless it's the earrings Kellan sent our the deco stuff you gave her it could just be costume" Mike rubbed his hand over his head "Dude you didn't go glass stone did you?"

"I'm not even going to answer that" Chad groaned "I'm going to go get in a shower with my wife" he grinned

"Erâ ! sorry we need Never West for a photo shoot" Lukas shook his head "and we're already forty minutes late"

"Back to work" Dan laughed "Nice you let them get off the plane"

"Hey remember the break was unplanned" Lukas shouted as he answered his cell phone "Limo's waiting guys. Chad pulled me to him

"Damn first time showering alone in a week" He chewed the inside of his cheek

## Any Accent

"Yeah well we knew the honeymoon was going to be over just by getting back here" I laughed "I'll see you later" He nodded and kissed me  
"Love you"  
"Love you too" I grabbed my purse and hurried out of the door with the others. Chad looked at his bandmates  
"Okay you going to give me shit now?"  
"Has she got under your skin so much" Ryan tipped his hat  
"Under it in it and everywhere else" Chad got up and walked to the window "I know the age thing is going to be the first thing people think and then is this the reason why they're on the tour" He let out a sigh "To tell you the truth I'm scared"  
"Bull" Ryan scoffed "You fell in love like the rest of us did and bro as long as you're happy then that's what counts"  
"Yeah he's right dude what have you got to be scared of" Dan got up and banged Chad on the shoulder  
"You have all of us to back you up, You have Lukas who's our resident pit bull and you got the girl" Chad looked at him and smiled  
"Yeah I do don't I?"  
"Hell yeah" Mike walked to the door "But one problem"  
"What?"  
"You still have to tell Mom" He roared with laughter and walked out of the room  
"We can tell Heidi and Miranda right?" Alfie asked as the car pulled away from the hotel  
"Yes" I nodded "But you have to tell them not to say a word"  
"They won't you know that" Kerion looked at me "You going to call your Parents?"  
"Why the hell would she do that" Pete screwed his nose up "You were there when we were listening to the meeting they had"  
"I know I was just" he looked at me  
"For it to turn up in a book" I shook my head "Hell no and I think after everything that's gone down they'd run to the press and right now I'm not even going to tell my sister or Xande so Mir is going to have to keep it quiet"  
"Whh not tell Jess?" Alfie looked puzzled  
"She's eight she's not going to keep it a secret her big sister just got married because everyone knows who her sister is" I rubbed my temples.  
"I think you should tell everyone and fuck them all" Kerion sighed  
"Yeah well bad press isn't what we need half way through a world tour" Lukas butted in "I agree with Chris the fewer people that know the better" I smiled my thanks to him. I looked out of the window as the city rolled by.  
Lets see how long before people notice the ring and the questions get asked

## Chapter 4: Out of the blue

â lâ lâ lâ | I sat in the chair having my make up down while the guys messed around. My cell phone rang.  
The make up girl handed it to me.  
Me \* hello  
Niko \* hey  
Me \* wow you're one of the last people I thought I'd hear from  
The chatter behind me stopped I looked through the mirror at them and put the phone on to speaker  
Niko \* Dimi asked me to call you  
Me \* Jeez when will he get the message  
Niko \* he wanted me to tell you that he can't do it and he's leaving for Russia  
Me \* he's bailing  
Niko \* Yep he and Reba got into a fight and she took a knife and slashed his face and he's done  
Me \* damn  
Dimitri \* you were the one that told me to come back here and it's the biggest mistake I ever madeâ | you worked on my head to make me suffer  
I looked round at the guys  
Me \* you have to be fucking kidding you had you dick in her as soon as you got home so don't you dare put this shit on me.  
I got out of the chair and paced the floor  
Dimitri \* you dumped me we could have still had something  
Alfie \*dude you fucked up and you did it to the wrong girl  
Dimitri \* I was talking to Chris  
Kerion \*yeah well you don't fuck with her you have no right coming back and throwing this in her face, you were the one that knocked up Reba, you were the one that didn't give a damn about hurting Chrisâ | What the hell is it with your fucking Family?  
Dimitri \* hiding behind the band geeks Chris, I thought you had more back bone that that  
Me \* hey I can stand up for myselfâ | you can say what the hell you want Dimitri I have a clear consciences I don't need you to try to say anything's my fault. I know damn well I didn't fuck up and I know I didn't do anything against you only tried to help you.  
Dimitri \* with your fucked up life you drove me to her  
Me \* really think whatever you need to think Dimitri I really don't give a damn nothing can burst m y bubble right now not even you  
There was a stream of what I assumed to be Russian cursing and then a door slamming  
Niko \* I didn't think he was going to come on the phone Chris  
Me \* seriously NIKOLAI you're a god damn Pussy you bow down to everything your brother wants be a man and think for yourselfâ | Oh and while I have you on the phone how's the internship going  
Niko \* what  
Me 8 you keep your god damn mouth shut about me to your boss and to everyone else for that matter.  
Niko \* Chris I havâ |  
Me \* your boss wouldn't happen to be Canadian and blond would she and named Marianne  
Niko \* yeah  
Me \* yeah go to work and tell her you spoke to me and see what he reaction is  
I hung up the phone and Looked at the guys  
"Wow never rains but it pours" I put my phone down  
"I'd love to have been a fly on the wall when she cut Dimi" Alfie grinned "Ass deserved it"  
"I can't believe he still calls you"  
"He doesn't Niko does" Pete laughed "Dimi must be more like his Momma they're both manipulators"  
"I'm not going to even think about itâ | I feel sorry for the kid, a loser for a father, a controlling psycho for a grandmother and a real bitch for a mother" I got up to go get changed "Some people really shouldn't be

## Any Accent

allowed to have kids" I felt the lump choke me and cut off the end of the words I pulled the door open and walked out.

"That son of a bitch really has balls" Kerion rubbed the back of his neck

"You think we should call Chad"

"No let Chris tell him" Lukas had been sitting in the back of the room the entire time "but I will be having the restraining orders put on the entire family and a gagging order on Niko to stop him talking"

'His boss is Chad's Ex right"

"Yep the one Chris punched" Lukas nodded "Now let's get on with this and try to forget the drama for a few minutes you guys have to do an interview as well"

The photo shoot was set up like some 1940's night club but my jewelry and shoes definitely weren't of the same era and the guys hair and shoes defiantly wasn't but the pictures turned out looking amazing as we were shown then as we were interviewed.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=31632631>

## Chapter 5: Interview

..... "Well you guys are 4 months in to a world tour you have hit records in so many different countriesâ can you all get your heads round how fast it all happened?" the woman interviewing us smiled

"Hell no" Pete shook his head "It's like being in a washing machine on spin I don't think our feet have touched the ground since we first played in front of Nickelback"

"Oh and I thought it was when I first met you guys" I elbowed him

"That's right you didn't grow up with the guys did you?" She looked at me

"No she's from the wasteland of cold in Wisconsin" Alfie laughed.

"Okay so for the people in Australia that don't knowâ !."

"I grew up roughly fifteen hundred miles north of these guys and we only started playing together whatâ !" I looked at the guys

"Almost six months ago" Alfie nodded

"Wow so you've gone from truly nothing to one of the fastest selling bands of the year?"

"Yep pretty much" Kerion nodded "We we're lucky enough to play a charity show and Nickelback were due to be in the arena the following night and they were actually sitting on stage as we played"

"And what was that like"

"I needed new Pants" Pete put his hand up

"I think I suffered a mild stroke" Kerion nodded "and Alfie was like crazy fish with his mouth open"

"How about you Chris?" She turned to me "What did you think when you saw Chad Kroeger watching you"

"Oh Shit I just killed two of their songs" I laughed making everyone in the room fall about "and then I got a serious case of cotton mouth"

"She also said she was never going to wash her hand again after Chad shook it" Pete chuckled

"So you had a thing for him then?" She pushed her tongue into her cheek

"He's a rock star and I was a girl for the mid west I was star struck" I nodded choosing my words very carefully

"We were all star struck" Alfie added a little defensively

"Of course" She seemed to narrow her eyes at us "So with all the changes that's happened how are your families dealing with everything" I felt Kerion squeeze my leg.

"They get sick of people knocking on the front door" Alfie sighed

"My Dad thought it was great he got a new trick for his birthday" Pete nodded "But they think it's amazing we have this chance"

"Mine are still pissed because I'm not going to college and do the whole four years of school" Kerion shrugged "But hey I'm sitting in Australia with three of my best friends and we get to rock the world for a living"

"Chirs we all know your Mom is the Famous Author of the Rock Baby books" I fidgeted in the seat she has to be so proud of you" I heard Lukas snort

"I don't have anything to say on my parentsâ ! it's not good it hasn't been good and I'm not Stephanie Sanders"

"So they whole Meeting some hot Russian guy hasn't happened" She beamed a thousand watt smile at me

"I'm not a character in a cheap badly written book"

"Sorry I touched a raw nerve there"

"More open flesh wound" I smiled trying to stop the raging nerves in my stomach from making me puke all over her.

"Okay lets move on" She seemed to look at me a little more sympathetically "So do any of you hold down relationships and can you do that with the constant travelling?"

"It's hard" I nodded "If you don't have the right person with the right amount of backbone then you might as well forget itâ !"

"I'm still good with my girlfriend" Alfie nodded "but she has to trust me being on the road"

"And she knows I'd kick your ass if you cheated on her" I laughed at him

## Any Accent

"So you get on with his girlfriend"  
"She's one of my best friends" I nodded  
"Pete any love for you?"  
"Nope I was a band geek in high school and was passed over" He pretended to pout  
"Oh you poor baby" Kerion hugged him making the four of us laugh "I've been talking to someone for a couple of months and we're taking things slowly" he started to blush we all stopped and looked at him  
'Oh looks like your band mates didn't know" She laughed  
"No we didn't" I shook my head "You sneak"  
"Yup" He winked "and I'm not saying anything else on the matter" he folded his arms over his chest. I shook my head and looked away from him  
"Chris you've been the bane of all Kellan Lutz fans for a while" She giggled "How did you actually meet him"  
"He put his number in to my cell phone" I laughed "We were in Spain at an award show and it was at an after party. He's a good friend"  
"Friend" She held up a picture from when we were in Italy And we were dancing in the rain I leant forward and took the picture  
"Nice" I nodded "I think I ruined those boots in the rain"  
"Well you weren't wearing them when he brought you home the next morning" Alfie looked over my shoulder  
"So he kept you out dancing all night"  
"Yep" I laughed he actually did  
"Yeah she was like a zombie at sound check" Lukas added "And fluffed the song when he walked in"  
"Hey" I shot him a look  
"You and he have a real chemistryâ!"  
"Who me and Lukas" I teased "I know it's always been a love hate relationship" Lukas gave me the finger  
"Noâ! you and Kellanâ! they Underwear Campaign you are both doing" I nodded "Those pictures are hot"  
"Well the first one needed to be we were in Russia in the winter" I shrugged "And I think the pictures wouldn't have turned out as good if we didn't have something"  
"Oh Loaded answer" Kerion nudged me  
"We're good friends and of story"  
"Says the girl with the \$10,000 earring she got for a gift from him" Alfie poked his tongue out at me  
"Yeah but she also got over \$20,000 in diamonds from someone else" Kerion leant back and looked at Alfie  
"Erâ! guys" I held up my hands  
"Oh so Chris is swamped with diamonds" the reporter laughed  
"They make it sound so much more then it is" I groaned "I'll kill them all later"  
"So the relationship with Kellan is"  
"A friendship" I pulled my phone from my pocket "I can call him if you want"  
"You have his number" the reporter got flustered  
"Speed dial" Kerion laughed  
"No it's not I have you guys and Nickelback on speed dial" I grumbled  
"Call him" the report egged me on I scrolled through and hit call, anything to keep the conversation away from Chad and My Family.  
Kellan \* hey sexy I was just thinking about you  
Okay maybe not the best idea  
Me \* nice you just told a room full of people including a reporter  
Kellan \* oopsâ! so how was Bali?  
Me \* good I'll tell you more when I see you  
Alfie \* dude so much to tell you including I don't think she has tan lines.  
Kellan \* well someone will appreciate that  
Me \* okay stop can you do something for me  
Kellan \* baby I rock your world so anything  
Lukas \* Kellan not helping  
Kellan \* I didn't think it would

## Any Accent

Me \* Oh god will you listen

The guys were all laughing and the reporter and grinning like the cat that got the cream

Kellan \* sorry Chris

Reporter \* Hi Kellan this is Jacqui from NewSW Mag we're obviously here with Never West and the subject got turned to you and the chemistry you have with Christineâ ;

Kellan \* yepâ ; hot isn't it

The guys snorted

Jacqui \* We were saying the same thing how do you and Chris keep thinks going over the distance

I looked at Alfie who winked at me

Kellan \* it's easy keeping friends over distance friends don't expect anythingâ ; that's why we decided to be friends

Me \* I told her but these guys twist stuff

Kellan \* Nice guys, come on it's not the screen door in the hurricane any more that door banged shutâ ; talking of that Alfie how's Heidi?

Lukas \* oh you so didn't say that.

Me \* Oh I love you

Kellan \* Friends onlyâ ; Chris Friends

Me \* dork

Jacqui \* so you andâ ;

Kellan \* we're friends that had something but friendship is better but we do make those ad's look smokin'

Jacqui \* So you're not together

Kellan \* nopeâ ; I love her to death and I'll be there at the drop of a hat if she asked but as a friend

Jacqui \* well thanks for clearing that up

Kellan \* you're welcome

Me \* I'll call you later

Kellan \* okayâ ; Oh I'll see you in a week I got the conformation of the shoot this morning

Lukas \* I hadn't told her yet

Me \* we only got in five hours ago and we haven't stopped yet

Kellan \* busy life Chris

Me \* tell me about itâ ; Love ya

Kellan \* love ya too say hi to the guys for me

Kerion \* Oh she will

I swatted him as I hung up

"Well so if it's not Kellan then is there a guy? Because there was rumors of you and Chad Kroeger" Oh hell here we go I shifted so my hand was folded under me.

"There will always be rumorsâ ; I go out for dinner with someone and I'm automatically in bed with them" I shrugged "I guess it's just part of the job"

"Chad's the wild one in Nickelback right?"

'Oh hell no you should see Dan with a bottle of Jack" Pete grinned "Mind you Mikes pretty wild as well"

"You guys aren't going to give anything away are you?"

"Nothing to give away?" Lukas smiled getting up "We have to go guys we have dinner set up"

"Oh food" Kerion Jumped up and grabbed my hands and hauled me to my feet

"Well thank you for an entertaining afternoon" Jacqui smiled as she hugged all of us. I ran my hand through my hair and her eyes went right to my ring "Nice rock" CRAP

"She has some amazing stuff" Lukas put his hand in the middle of my back and steered em to the door, we all piled back in the limo

"Thank you" I sighed leaning my head back

"For what?"

"Covering for me but really all the Kellan shit?"

"She was side tracked for a while" Lukas pointed out and at least he played along

## Any Accent

"It's going to be interesting what she comes up with in the article" Alfie yawned "Tomorrow's the first gig isn't it?"

Yes it is so dinner and Bed" Lukas wagged his finger at all of us

"Hey I'll forgo dinner and move right to bed" I giggled turning it into a squeal as things got thrown at meâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 6: Craziiness starts again

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ! We walked into the hotel. "Dinner is at seven guys we have a few things to go over with all of you" Lukas called out as we all got off the elevator.

I walked to my room and slid the key in the door and turned the handle.

"So how was it?" Chad was sitting on the couch watching T.V.

"Interesting" I put down my purse "Pictures look good but the interview wasâ ! interesting" I kicked off my shoes. He put down the remote and pulled me onto his lap.

"Okay"

"Well it was good" I shrugged "we were all relaxed and laughing and joking and then she asked about families" He pulled a face and rubbed the back of my neck "and then she asked about my Mom"

"Oooo how did you handle that?"

"I told I wasn't going to discuss my parents things weren't good" I looked at him then it turned to relationships" he smiled "Hey do you know how hard it is to not have this on display" I held out my left hand "It's not small"

"I'm sorry I can down size it" he laughed wrapping his arms round me "So did you spill the beans"

"Nope" I shook my head "She was more interested in Kellanâ ! I think she has a huge crush on him" Chad started to laugh "Oh it's not funny when the guys think it's good to wind her up about it"

"What happened?"

"I called him and got him in on the interview to tell people we were friends" Chad picked up his beer from the table and took a drink

"Did it help"

"Not when he answered the phone with Hey Sexy" Chad snorted beer "But he did tell her over and over that we were friends" I took the beer from him and took a drink "and once the call was done it turned to You" I poked him in the stomach

"So you didn't break and tell them you were madly in love with me" He chuckled flicking open the buttons on the shirt I was wearing and trailing his fingers down my throat.

"No I dodged the question" I smiled closing my eyes as he moved his head and kissed the side of my neck "So how was the shower" I murmured

"Lonely" He breathed in my ear. "But we do have two hours before we have to be ready to grab dinner" he slid my shirt down my arms.

"I did tell Lukas I would skip dinner and go right to bed" I turned and kissed him "But I didn't promise him I'd be sleeping"

## Any Accent

"Screw going to bed" He moved so I was lay back on the couchâ lã lã lã lã !..

â lã lã lã lã lã !. We walked down the hall and went into the restaurant of the hotel already busy with business men and over dressed people" and here was two rock bands walking in. I let go of Chad's hand as people looked round. Half of them wouldn'tknow who we were just people in jeans that really should have dressed better to eat in a five star restaurant.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=31662176>

We were shown to a booth that took up half of one of the back corners of the place. I slid in Mike and Pete sitting each side of me we were all chatting and talking about anything and nothing we were all playing the next day and the nerves were beginning to come to the surface for all of us.

"You know when my wife sees that she's going to want and upgrade!" He chuckled pointing to the ring

"Hey I've seen her ring and the ruby in the center of it dwarf's this" I smiled. "You are okay with what we didâ ! I mean he's your brother" I lowered my voice so it was just for Mike to hear

"Honey I'm goodâ ! Look we tend to go against the grain and do dumb shit" I raised my eyebrow at him "Hell My Mom's not fazed by anything either of us do and she's going to be a little shocked by the fact you'reâ !" he sighed

"19" He nodded

"But it doesn't matter what any of us thinkâ ! Chris there is no way in hell you're a normal 19 year oldâ ! No way" He put his hand over mine "Are you happy?" I nodded "Do you trust him?" He jerked his head back toward where Chad was sitting with Alfie looking over Alfie's lyric book.

"Yes" I nodded

"Then stop worrying we have your back girl and have from the start" He kissed my forehead "You looking forward to getting back to singing?"

"Yeah I haven't done any while we were away"

"Doesn't hurt to rest the voice" Ryan looked at me "You might need to take more time to sound check in the morning"

"Tonight" Lukas butted in

"What?" We all looked at him

"We need to sound check tonight if we can they're having problems and struggling a little getting it done" Lukas nodded "so they want a check tonight and then again tomorrow"

"Do we get to sleep at any point?" Kerion groaned looking up from his phone as he was texting

"Yeah when you're dead" Chad laughed

"Het we already know you don't sleep I'm calling it right now I don't get the suite next to you guys again" He looked at me "Damn it's like listening to my sister" he shuddered

## Any Accent

"Kerion you're next to Lukas not us" Chad smiled as Lukas turned beet red and we all looked at him

"Right next item" he looked at his phone "Chris you and Kellan next week as you know have the third of the shoots" I nodded "It's supposed to be the last one but the company would like to talk in to doing at least two more sales have gone through the roof since the ads ran"

"High five Chris" Chad looked at me across the table and held up his beer to me

"Yay good job talking off your clothes girl" Dan nodded "So Lukas are we going to meet the screaming banshee?"

"Right the same day that Chris is doing the shoot, Chad and Ryan you have an Interview with one of the TV stations. Dan you and Mike are going with Pete, Kerion and Alfie to the Children's hospital"

"Damn where are you going to be with all of us scattered like that?" Ryan looked at him

"I have no idea" Lukas sighed rubbing his temples "Because Chris is going to be up in Cairns for the shoot, and the rest of you are going to be in Sydney"

"Why couldn't the shoot be here as well?" I frowned

"Well the guy that owns the company has a house in Cairns that he wasn't to use for it" Lukas shrugged "You'll be there and back the same day the flights only just over two hours" wellit looked like I was going to be telling Kellan on my own about getting married, and the craziness was about to begin all over againâ !â !â !â !..

## Chapter 7: Biting my ass

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. "Hey Chris did you tell Chad about the call?" Alfie said with a mouthful of food I looked up. With everything else that had been happening with the interview and the shoot and the rampant rabbit of a husband I had I'd pushed the thoughts of the call from Dimitri to the back of my mind.

"Yeah I heard about Kellan" He nodded the guys all looked at me

"They're not talking about that call" I sighed

"So what call?" He lent on the table and looked at me

"Dimitri called" Ryan dropped his silver wear on the table making everyone jump. Chad pushed his tongue into his cheek

"You are kidding me right now" He lent back

"Well He didn't call" Kerion looked at Chad "Niko called"

"Hell he's as fucked up as the rest of his god damn family" Chad had a snap to his tone "So what did he want this time"

"I'm not doing this here now" I shook my head "you want to get pissy that's fine but I'm not doing it here" I shook my head as people started to look round.

"She's right" Lukas's calm voice hushed across the table "It's one thing we don't need out there because Elena would have a field day if we were bad mouthing her boys and it got out"

I thought you'd told him" Alfie said as we all got up from the table Chad and Lukas were already by the bar.

"No I was telling him about the shoot and the interview and then I'm sorry but I ended up sleeping with my husband" I didn't mean to take it out on Alfie but fighting with Chad was the last thing I wanted to do right now. "I forgot all about it"

"Really" Pete raised his eye brows at me

'Yes really Damn Dimitri Carpov means nothing to me anymore" I raised my voice as I face off with Alfie and Pete "You guys make more of a deal of it than I do" I shook my head at them "Get over himâ ! I did" I walked away from all of them I was tired and felt like I'd been put through a wringer. I Stepped into the lobby of the hotel and took a deep breath.

"How much do you want to be back in Bali" Chad was right behind me

"So much" I nodded without turning round.

"You want to go talk?"

"As long as you don't throw a fit" I turned round to face him. He tipped his head a little and smiled

"You want to talk to just me or can the others fill the guys in on it" He put his arm round my waist as we walked toward the front of the hotel.

"You mean Lukas didn't just fill you in at the bar"

"No he calmed me down" We walked out to the waiting car signing a few autographs and having pictures taken with fans that were waiting outside of the hotel The driver opened the door and Chad got in and slid over to the far side and waited for me. I got in and the driver closed the door. "So what was the call about?" His voice remand calm and steady but the blue eyes were watching me intently.

"He'd got Niko to call to tell me that Dimitri was leaving Reba and going to Russia after all"

'She hasn't had the kid yet has she?"

"No but according to Niko they got into a down and out fight and she took a knife and slashed him with it"

"Fuck" Chad's eyes got wide

"Yep then he came on the phone and blamed me for it all" I shrugged Chad reached over and tugged absently on my ring as he watched me. "So I stood up to him and blasted him out and then I blasted out Niko for running his mouth toâ !" I pulled a face "Her" I literally spat the word "I was going to tell you I swear to god I was but with the interview and the shoot and how damn tired I am right now I forgot" I looked at him "end of story. I simply forgot he'd called till Alfie said about it"

"He doesn't get to you now" I shook my head

## Any Accent

"After when we saw him in Russia and he was so dumb I pity him" I shrugged "I'm not going to take the blame for his mistakes, but I still think it's going to bite my ass at some pointâ€¦ but then what the hell would my life be with out the crap" He pulled me onto his lap

"Jeez thanks Baby"

"YOU know what I mean" I rested my forehead against his "you forgive me?"

"Well I think I might have toâ€¦" he moved his mouth next to my ear "take you in hand tonight Mrs. Kroeger"

"I'll bring the handcuffs and the oil" I giggled.

"Oh now you know talking like that will onlyâ€¦" The door to the Limo opened and the others piled in

"Okay these bars on the other side of town where we can see people we don't love to death in that position"

Mike groaned looking at me straddling Chad's Lap. "When it's you brother no matter how hot you are Chris it's ICKY" I got off his lap.

"Dude the kids are put of school next week you'll be getting laid as soon as you're wife gets here don't blame me that mine happens to be here twenty four seven" Chad got a smug look on his face as we drove to the venueâ€¦ lâ€¦ lâ€¦ lâ€¦ lâ€¦

## Chapter 8: Kerions Secret

.....We walked back stage and into one of the dressing rooms. Lukas lent on the edge of the counter that lined the wall.

"Okay before you guys sound check. Chris we have some new stuff for you for the stage and don't forget guys we get a week back at home the week after next" Lukas said as he was going through paperwork "Chad you have a vocal appointment to get you checked to make sure everything still looks good" He looked at me "You have to make sure he goes"

"I will" I nodded

"We are doing a bit of doubling round and traveling in crazy ways because Never West are opening the VMA's in New York in two weeks time"

Oh hell Yes" Pete High fived Kerion.

"Are you serious?" I looked at him wide eyed

"Yup I got the call just before dinner for conformation" Lukas Smiled

"You guys have explode" Dan smiled "And to get the opening spot means something other than you're sleeping with him" He laughed

"So we get to do what we want for the rest of the time?" Pete asked

"Within reason" Lukas groaned "We don't need bad press or I don't want to be bailing any ones ass out of jail" he looked at Kerion

"What I'm going to be going away in secret" He tapped the side of his nose

"Oh yeah" I looked at him "This girl who is she?"

"Girl" Ryan looked up

"Yeah Sneaky ass here has been talking and e-mailing a girl for a while and didn't tell us" Alfie laughed

"You guys don't know her" Kerion was turning red

"So when do we meet her?" Chad butted in

"Oh hell no she's a normal girl you think I want her round you guys?" He got up as one of the roadies walked in

"Hey what does that mean?" Mike called after him as we all walked to the stage

"She thinks I'm some guy" Kerion turned to face us "Just a guy that works traveling" He pulled at the collar on his shirt. The girl from wardrobe smacked his hands as she walked by us "Owâ !."

"She doesn't know who you really are?" Kerion shook his head

"Dude you don't exactly have common name" Lukas shook his head.

"I know I used Jody"

"Who's Jody?" Dan nudged me

"It's his middle name" I said shaking my head

"Seriously this girl needs to know who you are" Pete shook his head

"I know" Kerion swallowed hard "It's getting harder to cover it up"

"Wait how the hell does she not know who you are when you have your face everywhere" I tipped my head

"She's a Marine" I sat down on a packing case.

"DUUUUUUDDE she can kick your ass in more ways than I know how to have sex" Chad pulled as face we all looked at him. Then the guys looked to me

"Sorry I'm pretending I didn't hear that" I shook my head "The Marines know who we are we played for them"

"She's a nurse and didn't get to the concerts we did for themâ !"

"Guys sound check" Got yelled from the foot of the stage

"Shhhh" Ryan hissed waving his hand at Mark one of the sound tech's

"A nurse, a Marine Corps Nurse?" Alfie was still wide eyed

"Yeah after we got back I looked up e-mailing or writing to a Marine You know just a little something after everything we saw"

"Good Idea Chris could of given you e-mail addresses and number" Chad Ducked as I swung at him

"GUYS" Mark Moaned

## Any Accent

"Minute" I looked at him "I promise" He sighed and shook his head as I looked back at Kerion. Who was looking like a naughty kid in front of the principal "So go on" I urged.  
"So I put my details into the website I found and sent an e-mail out and She replied"  
"Dude nice work" Mike laughed  
"So is she deployed? Lukas was grinning  
"She gets home tomorrow" he nodded "I have her cell number to call her"  
Bring her out here" I clapped my hands  
"Chris don't you think she's going to be shocked enough meeting him" Chad put his arm round my shoulders  
"Without throwing all of us in to the mix as well"  
"Okay you have a point" I nodded  
"Hey If you two were having a proper wedding you could meet her then" Kerion laughed putting in the ear pieces that Mark had basically thrown at the back of his head.  
"We're not doing that too meet your girl" Chad rolled his eyes  
"Hey you told Mom yet?" Mike nudged him  
"No we only told you guys this morning"  
"So when are you going to see her?" I ignored the brotherly squabble that was ensuing behind me  
"Well now we have a few days off I was thinking of heading to see her and then if she has some down time seeing if you guys would be okay with her visiting us for a while?  
"Oh hell yeas a girl for company to tone down some of the testosterone" I punched the air  
"You don't moan about it" Chad laughed  
"Oh she does" Pete took the guitar he was handed "You guys need to know airplane toilets aren't sound proof" I Hung my head.  
"Chris we have a gift for you" Mark walked into the middle of us  
"For what" I pushed in the ear pieces  
"For being a blastâ ; We got a new Mic for you" He held out a box and walked away  
'Cool" I smiled flipping it open "Oh you are kidding me"  
"What" Ryan looked over my Shoulder I lifted it out of the box  
"It's all Pink" I moaned "I don't do pink"â lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

[http://www.polyvore.com/dinner\\_meeting/set?id=31662176](http://www.polyvore.com/dinner_meeting/set?id=31662176)

## Chapter 9: Not trusted

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. Even with the pink sparkly Microphone in my hand it felt amazing to be back on the stage, just because the arena was empty of everyone but the crew being under that spotlight felt so good. I walked off stage with a grin like a Cheshire Cat.

"Feels like coming home doesn't it' Chad smiled kissing me as I came off the stage

"Hell Yeah"

"Chris" Lukas called me over as Nickelback took to the stage.

"Yep"

"Will you be okay only going to Carins with security?"

"Yeah why? And do I need the security?"

"Well yes you saw the people outside of the hotel today" I nodded "and it'll just be you and Kellan" I hesitated

"What are you saying?"

"Nothing" he held up his hands "I mean Chad's busy, I'm busy"

"And you think because no one is watching me that I'll jump on him or vice versa" I stood square in front of Lukas "You seriously think that will happen" I demanded

"Wellâ ! I donâ !"

"You know what Lukasâ ! You can go screw yourself" I walked away

"Chris can you try on soâ !" the wardrobe girl started to say holding out an arm full of costumes.

"Not now" I walked into the dressing room and slammed the door

"Having a diva moment" Pete grinned at me

"Having a get away from fucking idiots before I say something I can't take back Moment" I paced the floor as the door opened

"I hadn't finished talking" Lukas snapped

"Well I'd damn well finished listening to the shit from you" the guys all looked at each other "You son of a bitch has anyone ever told you you're a damn snake in the grass" I carried on pacing

"I'm trying to cover everyone's ass last thing we need is something to happen to screw things up"

"And you seriously think I'm going to be the one to screw it upâ ! Got to hell"

"What the hell is going on" Ryan walked in "We can hear you two from the stage"

"Keep that arrogant fuck the hell away from me" I snapped.

"Okay we went on stage and everything was okay" Chad held up his hands

"Yeah well you want to ask our dear tour manager why I want to rip his head off"

"You didn't give me chance to finish what I was saying but again like a brat, you go off"

"Hey" Chad looked at him "What happened, one of you tell me?"

"I was just asked if I was okay doing the shoot with Kellan alone" I stopped pacing and put my hands on my hips

"So" Mike shook his head "You are right?"

"Yes" I nodded "But Lukas seems to think I'm about to fuck everything up"

"You're not making sense" Alfie butted in

"He thinks either I'm going to jump into bed with Kellan or he's going to try to get me inot bed" Chad's stance changed in a flash.

"Dude you have to be kidding me?"

"I didn't mean I didn't trust Chris" Lukas held up his hands "I don't trust him one hundred percent"

"You don't have to" Ryan moaned "Don't you think Chris and Chad especially are the ones that are supposed to trust him"

"Thank you" Chad Nodded to Ryan

"Welcome"

"Okay what if He kisses her?"

'What if the Photographer asks him to?' Chad shook his head

## Any Accent

"What if he tries it on?" Lukas was the one pacing "She's going to either melt to him or get pissed either way you or her or god help us both of you are going to implode"

"Nice to know you trust my WIFE" Chad bit hard on the word I sat on the arm of the chair by Pete who automatically rubbed my back "But it's also nice to know you have little respect for the people who I trust" "Kellan's not going to try anything the same way Chris isn't going to either" Kerion got up "Talk about out of line dude, I wouldn't worry about her being half naked with a guy and screwing things youâ you opening your mouth without thinking will do that for her"

"Lukas you need to apologize" Chad sighed "And dude you ever upset her like that again and I'll personally kick your assâ You're the manager not the dictator"

"Screw this I'm going to bed" I got up I walked over to Lukas "You might pick up some groupie every chance you get but I stick with one guy at a time, to many people have hurt me emotionally and physically for me to trust everyone they people I do let in and trust mean everything to me" I felt Chad's hands on my arms "I didn't become his wife because I wanted his name or to get one up on someone I did it because I trust him with everything and he trusts meâ personally I don't give a flying monkey if you trust me or not I trust myself" Lukas didn't say anything just looked at me I walked out of the dressing room

"You know she's fragile as hell with everything that's happened" Chad looked at him "Has she ever done anything slightly wrong even with all the Drama with her family, Dimitri and hell Mari"

"Lukas we're supposed to be the ones looking out for her and then you say that" Dan shook his head 'Chad go find your wife"â lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 10: Protected and trusted

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. I was standing on the stage looking out across the now empty arena one hand rubbing the back of my neck.

"Let me do that" Chad moved my hand and replaced it with both of his and massaged my neck and shoulders

"I'm tired" I croaked fighting the wave of emotion running through me

"Me too Sweetheart" He stopped rubbing and wrapped his arms round me "Lets go to bed" I nodded and turned as we walked off the stage to the waiting car.

"Lukas took a cab" Dan said quietly as we got in "Chris you okay?" I nodded he smiled at me as we headed for the hotel. Getting up to the room seemed to take forever Lukas was sitting in the lobby. He went to get up as we came in I caught Chad shaking his head out of the corner of my eye.

"See you guys in the morning" Alfie called out as they headed for the bar

"Night guys" I looked up and smiled at the people I knew I didn't have to defend myself to.

"You want to forgo the whipped cream and the handcuffs tonight" Chad smirked turning me to face him in the elevator.

"I want to go to bed, I want to go to bed naked with a hot guy" I put my arms round his neck "You know I won't and wouldn't doâ !" He cut me off with a long lingering kiss.

"Don't" he murmured pulling away "Lukas was an ass to say what he didâ ! I love you and I'm damn sure you must love me to marry me" he lifted my hand "Mrs. Kroeger" I couldn't help but smile when he said it.

"I still can't get used to hearing that"

"I assumed that you might one day sort ofâ !" he sucked on his bottom lip nervously

"Sort of what?"

"Well I mean it's fine if you want to stick with Sommers, after all it's the name you became famous with" the doors opened on our floor and he backed me out of the elevator "I have no problem with you notâ !" My turn to shut him up I backed him into the door and kissed him. My hands knotting in his hair.

"Okay get a damn room" Mike called out getting out of the other elevator "And Chris he had his tonsils out as a kid so your tongue won't find any"

"Night Mike" I smiled at him as Chad put the card in the lock and opened the door to the room.

Chad's shirt was off before the door closed. He reached for me with one hand and pulled me toward the bedroom. The lights from the city were giving the room a faint warm glow. Chad backed me to the bed. He smiled at me as he ran his fingers over my bare shoulder, and traced the outline of my collar bone making me shiver. His hands reached for the bottom of my shirt and pulled it off over my head. His hand brushed over my skin so lightly it hardly felt like he was touching me till his fingers caught on the ring in my belly button, he'd brought it for me when we were in Bali there were deep blue sapphires in each end of the bar with a line of four tear drop shaped sapphires hanging from the bottom. I felt my stomach contract as his fingers deftly undid my jeans and his hands moved to push them over my hips and down my legs. His eyes not leaving mine for an instant, till we were both naked and on the bed, His one hand lightly holding both of mine over my head while his slowly touched me not letting me return the favor of the touch. Every movement was loving, every time we made love it was different somehow more loving and more intense than the time before. The way his body molded to mine made me feel safe and like I was the only girl in the world. I was his girl, I was his wife, My back arched to meet his body, everything in me tensed and it felt like some was running a current of electricity through me as he drove deeper into me my name on his lips as we both held on to each other. For some reason I was crying I could feel the tears running into my hair. Chad moved off of me and pulled me to him his lips pressed to my hair.

"Go to sleep baby" he murmured snuggling me into the crook of his neck "I love you Chris, I love you and I trust you" were the last things I heard as exhaustion and emotion made my body cave in to the call of sleepâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 11: Unexpected visitors

â lâ lâ lâ !.. The door knocking stirred me Chad was still sound asleep. I looked at the clock, it was already Noon. I got out of bed and grabbed his t-shirt. From the chair in the living room of the suite, I walked over to the door and opened it.

"We good morning sunshine" Heidi was standing looking at me. I stood blinking at her trying to work out if I was still dreaming or if she was really "Not a morning person still I seeâ ! even if it is the afternoon"

"Butâ ! Iâ ! you" I promptly burst into tears.

"Oh hell what did you do?" Miranda's voice called down the hall

"I told her she wasn't z morning person" Heidi wrapped her arms round me and hugged me

"Oh god I miss you guys you want a job" I managed to get out as Miranda joined in with the group hug.

"Well at least you miss us" Miranda smiled I pulled them both into the living room and to the couch "So we have to ask did you get the package?"

"Okay if you mean the dress and the shoes then yes" I sniffed wiping my eyes.

"And?"

"And she looked amazing in them" Chad yawned as he walked out of the bedroom in his jeans. I watched both of my friends still get star struck He walked over to both of them and bent and kissed both of them on the cheek "Thank you for helping me out with it"

"Hmmm" Miranda Nodded trying to hide her blushing

"Sure" Heidi croaked

"So I'm sure you don't need me in here" He came over to me "You do know that wearing my shirts only turns me on?" he kissed me "You okay" his face changed from sexy and smiling to concerned

"Yes" I nodded "I'll deal with the Lukas issue later"

"Okay I'm going to go shower alone again" he groaned "Oh and I need to talk to you girls at some point while yourâ ! wait a minute what are you doing here?"

"Lukas sent us tickets" Miranda shrugged "he told us Chris need to see her girls for a while" Chad looked at me and raised his eye brows

"He has something mentally wrong I swear to god" I sighed

"Oh thanks Pal" Heidi looked at me.

"No Chris and Lukas got into it last night and he was out of line"

"Oooo" They looked from Chad to me

"I'll tell you later" I smiled

"You have other things to tell them first" He laughed as he walked back to the bedroom.

"And you're leaving me for it" I smiled

"I think I'll hear the shrieking over the water in the shower" He closed the door.

"Oh my damn you have a hot man" Miranda flopped back on the couch

"I know" I laughed

"Okay so Bali is it like the pictures"

"Nopeâ ! way better" I got up and walked to the phone and ordered room service coffee and strong at that.

"So was it all of Nickelback with you because I know the guys were trekking in the jungle?" Heidi asked

"No it was just me and Chad in a villa overlooking the ocean"

"Damn why didn't Alfie take me?" Heidi pouted

"He will you were busy and congratulations in graduating early"

"Yeah well school blows" Miranda shrugged "It's wired without you guys people show up wanting to see where your locker was and shit like that" I felt uncomfortable at that school should be somewhere safe not for people to bug the crap out of my friends

"Yeah especially after the last time you guys were in town" I curled up my legs. "It was crazy they had to close the school for two days"

"You didn't say anything"

## Any Accent

"You were dealing with the shit you're parents had given you" Heidi smiled at me "You went to Vancouver remember?" I smiled, Hell yes I remembered Chad and I had been together since then and the night we went dancing

"Okay that smile is a remembering hot sex smile" Miranda grinned throwing a pillow at me

"Yeah well" I hugged the pillow to me.

"So anyway we still want to hear about Bali" Heidi pushed "In fact pictures would be good"

"Okay I haven't had the chance to down load them or in fact censor them"

"Hey we like Uncensored" Miranda rubbed her hands together

"Yeah I know you do" I groaned "And believe me you're not seeing some of the ones that were taken" I got up

"Get the door if they bring the coffee" I called out going into the bedroom. I pulled the picture out that we'd shown the guys the day before.

"Coffee's here" Heidi smiled as she handed me a cup

"Oh thanks" I took it "Okay sit down I need to talk to you both of you and it's serious"

"Oh Crap" Heidi looked at me all the color drained "I don't like it when you say that because some of the shit you've dealt withâ€" "

"It's not bad" I assured "her far from it" she looked at Miranda who was chewing her lip.

"You're not pregnant are you?" I closed my eyes and shook my head I forgot that they didn't know and even Alfie hadn't told Heidi.

"Chris?" Miranda sat on the table in front of me and put her hand on my knee. I opened my eyes and looked at her.

"No I'm not pregnant" I smiled weakly. "here" I handed her the picture Heidi got up and stood behind her to look at the picture

"Damn you look awesome in the dress" Miranda beamed "Mind you Chad does look hotter than you" She looked at me and grinned

"If I didn't know better it looks like you're getting married" Heidi commented still looking at the picture.

"Well funny you should say that?" I put my left hand over the picture

"HOLY MOTHER OF GOD LOOK AT THAT" Miranda's hand was at her throat and her eyes were bugging out of her head

"Is that real?" Heidi sank down on to the arm of my chair

"No I buy glass" Chad walked into the room pulling on his t-shirt "Yes it's real"

"You two are engaged?" Heidi was grinning and clapping

"Erâ€" Well NO" I shook my head

'Oh Baby we were" Chad laughed

True we were" I nodded

"Wait you're hurting my head" Miranda whined "I got off a long assed flight and I can't handle this"

"We got married" I smiled there was silence

"Okay I think I'll go make sure everyone's okay" Chad side stepped to the front door

"Chicken" I shook my head at him as Miranda and Heidi looked at each other and then started screaming

"Okay Baby run" He winked at me and mouthed I love you and left the room. "Okay calm down" I tried to call over the noise

"Married" Miranda grabbed my hands you didn't tell us"

"We didn't tell anyone. It was me and Chad with the minister and the house manager"

"I'm going to kill Alfie for not saying anything"

"Hey don't blame him, neither of the bands knew till yesterday afternoon" Heidi pulled my hand on to her lap and looked at the ring

"This is huge Chris you're married to Chad from Nickelback"

"I know he was half naked in the room a short while ago" I laughed at her

"Mrs. Kroeger" Miranda giggled

"Yep" I nodded.

"When?"

"Six days ago"

## Any Accent

"Damn"

"I have to ask one thing though" they both looked at me "You can't tell anyone at all"

"What about Xander?" Miranda frowned

"I'll call Xander" I nodded "We don't want the press finding out yet and I have to tell my sister face to face"

"We can keep quiet" Heidi smiled "So Mrs. Kroeger can your best friends give you a hug"

"Oh hell yes" I laughed as they both piled on me laughing and gigglingâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 12: Apology

..... I took a sip of the hot tea that the wardrobe girl handed to me.

"How you doing?" I looked over my shoulder as Lukas walked into the dressing room "Chris I need to talk to you" I smiled at the wardrobe girl and walked out of the room past Lukas into the hallway and turned to look at him as he pulled the door closed.

"Well I have less than five minutes till I go onstage" I wrapped my hands round the cup as the distant noise of the waiting crowd filtered back to us.

"I need to apologize about last night I was wrong" I leant against the wall. "I honestly trust you, but with everything that's gone on I'm wary of other people trying to mess things up and with the way Kellan was messing when you called him yesterday during the interviewâ well I don't know I think he still has a thing for you"

"It's none of your business if he does" I shook my head "I'm the one that will say no if he does say or do something he shouldn't and frankly the likelihood of that happening is so remote I'd have better look having a relationship with my fucking mother" he raised his eye brows "You crossed the line Lukas You crossed it with my husband and with one of my best friendsâ I wouldn't be so pissed if Chad didn't know Kellan like he does "Hell do you even I know who it was that basically pushed Chad and I together

"No" Lukas shook his head.

"Try calling Kellan and asking him what he told Chad when I went to Vancouver" I walked away from him and pushed open the door to my dressing room and the sanctuary of my band Heidi was sitting on Alfie's lap while Miranda was talking to Kerion who was waiting with the usual stick of gum for Pete to stop throwing up in the bathroom.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=31738675>

"You got New FMB's Kerion laughed as he looked round"

"Yep" I nodded trying to calm down after talking to Lukas

"Two minutes guys start making your way to the stage" the stage manager put his head round the door

"Please tell me the pink Mic is gone" I asked as Kerion banged on the door for Pete handing him the gum as he finally came out

"All gone" He laughed holding out another new one this time with black crystals and a cross in red and silver on it

"Sweet" I nodded handing it to Miranda while I put in my ear pieces as headed out of the door I knocked on Nickelbacks door

"We're naked" I heard Dan's voice call out

"It's okay I've seen all your asses more than once in the last four and a half months" I laughed

"Damn Nice new boots" Mike grinned "Hope to god they're scotch guarded they'll stain" Chad looked at him

"That's why we use the leather ones not the suede" I tipped my head to Mike "they wipe clean" Chad walked over to me and put his hands on my hips.

"Lukas apologized to me before"

"And?"

"I told him that he needs to stay out of my business and that he needs to talk to Kellan to see who gave us the push to get together" Chad smiled

"Yeah we do owe him that don't we" He pulled me to him "I love you"

"Love you too" he kissed me his hand ran over the tight black shorts I had on

"Chris Stage"

"I'm coming" I smiled at him and turned on the heel and walked away

"How the hell do you not walk round permanently turned on" Ryan laughed

"Dude" Chad looked at him

"No I mean Damn"

"Because she's my wife and we don't tend to go right to sleep when we got to bed" Chad laughed

"You told Mom yet?" Mike looked at him

## Any Accent

"No but I will" Chad sighed sitting back down. "Lâ lâ lâ lâ !.."

The next few days Lukas apologized several more times and having Miranda and Heidi around gave the guys endless hours of fun with all the teasing they were doing. The girls were less intimidated of them now and spoke to them like they'd known them forever.

"I'll be back later" I moaned as Chad kissed my neck

"I know but I don't think I've gone a day in the last four and a half months where I haven't seen you for almost the entire day"

"Hey Blame Lukas for scheduling" I closed my eyes as he nibbled my ear "Okay I'm going to have to sit on a flight for almost three hours sexually frustrated Mr. Kroeger"

"Hey you're leaving me as well I'm going to need a cold shower before I go do the press thing with the guys"

"Good" I smacked his ass "I'll see you tonight" He nodded his finger tugging on my ring "I love you"

"Love you too baby" He leant on the door and watched me walk down the hall to the waiting security guard who was coming with me time to Go see Kellan. "Lâ lâ lâ lâ !"

## Chapter 13: Now I'm wet

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. Okay I had to admit that I was thankful for having the bodyguard with me there were easily twice as many people outside of the hotel as there had been the first day we arrived in Sydney, The airport wasn't a whole lot better when people recognized me I had to keep stopping and signing autographs and having my picture taken with them.

"Chris" Corey put his hand on my back. I was glad that Lukas had offered Corey job as head of our Security after I'd met him when I was in Vancouver and he came shopping with me. I went with him as we walked to the gate for the plane.

"Miss Sommers we're ready for you to board" the overly smiley Steward at the gate beamed at me "And I have to say I'm a huge fan and so is my boyfriend"

"Thank you" I smiled back I swear to god my face was hurting like a bitch from all the smiling I was doing.

"You look like you need a drink" Corey laughed as we sat down

"Hell yes and we've only been back on the road for 5 days" I rubbed my neck "So did you hear the Kerions got himself a Marine Corps Nurse?"

"He was talking to me about it last night" Corey nodded "I've offered to go back with him as he security when he heads to Lejeune" I wrinkled my nose at him, he started to laugh

"Okay for those of us that don't speak Marine?"

"Camp Lejeune it's the Marine Corps Base in North Carolina where she's based" He explained "It used to be home for me for a while"

"You still miss it?" It was good not having a conversation where I had to think twice before saying things.

"Once a Marine always a Marine"

"Corey that's your stock answer to everything" I groaned

"Yes I still miss being a Marine" He nodded "But now I get to travel the world and not get shot at and I sleep in hotels not in Tents and bunks with 15 other guys" He laughed "Believe me this job has it's perks"

"What babysitting two rock bands with some of the biggest diva's as members?"

"Yeah Alfie's a Bitch" he nodded trying to keep a serious face "I mean did you see him lose it when he couldn't find his eyeliner the night before last?" He looked at me as the plane lifted off the ground. The conversation was easy and relaxed but you could see in the way that Corey sat and looked round him watching people he was working.

We got through the airport the other side with the help of the police there. Looks like someone had told them we were coming. We were driven to a gated house at the end of a long drive that over looked the beach.

"See I told you this job has perks" Corey Grinned as he got out the car and waited for me to get out "I get top come to places like this"

"Christine Sweetheart" Damian swept over to me and air kissed me "How hot Is it?" He pulled a lace fan from the pocket of this pants and fanned himself dramatically with it 'I'm sweating and it's so unattractive"

"Dude so are we" Corey puffed Damian looked Corey up and down and then looked at me

"Okay so where did you picl up the man mountain"

"He's my body guard" I rolled my eyes "Corey Damian. Damian Corey" I introduced them

"Well Damn it's getting hotter round here" Damian giggled blushed and hid behind the fan. "Kellan showed up about twenty minutes ago and is already doing laps in the pool even thought I told him NO" Damian tried to tear his eyes from Corey and failed "Any chances he's?" he managed to look at me for a second before looking back to Corey

"None" I laughed as we walked up the steps of the house. People were milling round setting things up, How the hell the pictures end up looking so hot I'll never figure it out because there are so many people stood round watching.

"Smiling to yourself like that can't be good" Julia grinned at me before she hugged em "You wait till you see the stuff today"

"Hi to you as well"

"Sorry, you want a drink or anything?"

## Any Accent

"No I'm good" I shook my head

"Well you need to get into makeup and hair and get into or out of you things" She gabbled "No Lukas today" she paused and looked at me "or Chad?"

"No all the guys are busy doing a hundred and one other things so you just get me" I followed her into the kitchen of the house that was now set up to resemble a hair salon. "Hey can I get a minute to go see Kellan?"

"Sure" She got a wry smirk on her face

"Oh don't even go there" I shook my head at her and walked out of the open glass doors onto the deck round the pool People were standing round watching as Kellan powered through t the water.

"Damn that what dreams are made of" One of the girls there sighed

"Hell Yeah" The girl next to her nodded. I walked over to the side of the pool as he reached the end of it and took a breath. He wiped the water off his face

"About time you got here" He looked at me

"Sorry I didn't know it was a race, and what is it with people here and just saying hi?" I held out my hands as he hauled himself out of the water he took the towel I held out to him and grinned "Oh don't you even think of hugging me right now I have a Marine here watching my back"

"I can handle Marines" he dropped the towel and hugged me

"Oh My God you're wet" I laughed

"It happens when you swim Chris It's sort of something to do with the water" He roared with laughter before dropping a kiss on me head "So where's Chad?" He grinned but keeping his voice downâ

## Chapter 14: Shoot

..... Kellan picked up the towel and rubbed his hair with it  
'He's working along with all the others" I shrugged  
"Oh I was hoping to see him"  
"Oh Jeez thanks" I pouted  
"Yeah well I'm only friends with you to get to the Band" he nudged em with his elbow  
"Ow and you know that wouldn't surprise me" I put my hand in the pockets of my jeans  
"Okay so what's wrong?" he stopped walking and turned to face me  
"I need to talk to you" I looked round "but not here and not with everyone around"  
"Okay that sounds a little scary"  
"Really dahling" Damian breezed by us we all know what you two have done with each other" Kellan and I both turned red.  
"It's nothing scary" I said shaking my head "It's personal"  
"Okay you want to go for a walk on the beach or something?"  
"Oh no you don't you both need to get the shoot done first" Julia grabbed my hand and looked at Kellan  
"Make out with Chris later" I saw Corey look at me and smile and shake his head, being round us twenty four seven he knew I was with Chad. "Now go shower while we get Chris ready" She pulled me into the house and sat me in a chair as Damian started to work on my hair my phone started to ring.  
"Corey can you get that from my purse please" I asked as I was made to look like I'd just got out of bed with a perfect full face of makeup including long lashes. Corey handed it to me.  
Me \* hey you  
Chad \* so you got there in one piece?  
Me \* yeah thanks to Corey and a few cops  
Chad \* wild was it  
Me \* crazy I feel safer when we're altogether  
Chad \* so you done the shoot yet  
Me \* no I'm getting my hair and makeup done  
Chad \* you talked to Kellan about Bali yet?  
Me \* No to many people around, we're going to take a walk later  
Chad \* good ideaâ ;  
Me \* he was disappointed you weren't here  
Chad \* I'm pissed I'm not thereâ ; getting to look at you for most of the day in nothing but underwear sounds like a perfect day  
Me \* I'll get Corey to send you pictures  
Chad \* I like that idea babyâ ; hey say hi to Kellan for me I just wanted to check in with you and to tell you I miss you  
Me \* I miss you too, it's wired none of you being around  
Chad \* quiet  
Me \* very  
Chad \* I have to run we're heading to another press thing  
Me \* okay I love you  
Chad \* Love you too and I'll see you in bed tonight  
Me \* as long as you're not sleeping  
Chad \* I might fake it to see how you wake me  
I heard Mike shouting in the background  
Chad \* okay now I'm getting shit from my big brother  
Me \* I'll call you later  
Chad \* okay  
I hung up and handed Corey the phone

## Any Accent

"I was going to send him pictures anyway" Corey laughed

"Thanks" I nodded

'Okay so that was intriguing" Damian looked at me as he teased another piece of hair within an inch of its life

"You shouldn't be listening in" I looked at him

"Okay it's a sort of hard not to when you go all gooey on the phone within a foot of me" He put his hands on his hips "So you want to spill and tell us who it was?"

"Kellan from the other room" I pushed my tongue in my cheek I watch the look exchanged between Julia and Damian. I liked these two people but truthfully I didn't trust them with my secrets I'd only met them a couple of times before.

"Guys we need Chris as soon as we can" Micheal the Photographer put his head round the door.

"She just needs to get dressed" Julia said snapping back to the real world, She handed me the underwear and the boots to wear and waited outside of the door for me to come out. "So you and Kellan are back on then" She tried to act casual

"Hmmmâ | Did you say something?" I smiled inside as I pretended I hadn't heard her

"I was just wondering is you and Kellan we're together again?" She shrugged as I walked out

"Now that would be a spoiler wouldn't it" I took the cuff she held out and slipped it onto my wrist along with the wire ring. Her eyes lit up at the sight of the diamond on my left hand, I walked across the room without another words to hushed talking from Julia, Damian and two of the crew in there about the ring.

Kellan was standing talking to Michael in jeans

"You look beautiful" Micheal clapped his hands together "Amazing Chris" I felt my cheeks go red a little

[http://www.polyvore.com/undressed\\_again/set?id=30964349](http://www.polyvore.com/undressed_again/set?id=30964349)

"Okay so how come he get to wear clothes this time?" I protested looking at Kellan "And thank you Micheal"

"Because you're hotter than me" He teased

"Okay well I knew that" I laughed it was a crazy fun relationship that had developed between Kellan and I even after the hooking up we'd done, nothing was awkward, he was an amazing friend that was always there when I needed a guys point of view other then the guys I was with all the time and Chad and I owed him for pushing us together.

"Hello Earth to Christine" Kellan waved his hands in front of my face "You okay" He rubbed my arms "You zoned out there for a while" I put my arms round his neck and hugged him. "Well okay then" he chuckled wrapping me in his usual bear hug "Chris you're worrying me" he murmured in my ear.

"I'm okay" I assured him as I let go and he set me back on my feet 'I just wanted to give you a hug"

"Hey not complaining" he held up his hands laughing

"Okay guys" Michael sighed any chance of getting one picture of you two serious for a minute. You get worse"

"Sorry" I looked round Kellan at him

"Right I want it to look like right now you don't like each other" I looked at Kellan and we both had a fit of the giggles "Yes I know it's a stretch for both of you, but imagine he's cheated on you or she's cheated on you" I took a deep breath and tried to control my urge to beat him with the nearest pillow "You hate each other but the passion and fire's still there"

Kellan stood behind me my hand holding on to the waist band of his jeans His held the top of that arm with one hand as his other one came round over my shoulder and his hand slid round my neck tipping my head back to his shoulder. Making it

"Wow first shot is perfect" was the only sound in the room "Keep it up" the sounds of the camera clicking was punctuated every now and then by direction from Micheal as we managed to keep it serious. Before it disintegrated into a pillow fight.

"Okay guys I think we're done" Micheal called out I looked at him and smiled "Nice job both of you" Kellan followed me back to the kitchen were people were now eating including Corey.

"Hey I'm going to be on the beach" I slipped on a white shirt that Damian handed to me

'Okay" he put his plate down

"I'll be okay you can eat." I smiled "I need to talk to Kellan" Corey nodded. "Okay you" I poked Kellan in the arm "Lets go".

## Any Accent

"Ooo I love it when you boss me around" He grinned handing me a bottle of water.

"Shut up" I pushed him out of the doorâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 15: Reaction and treat

..... Kellan offered me his arm as we walked onto the hot sand. I linked his arm as we walked to the water's edge he stopped and turned me to face him.

"Okay I keep asking you if you're okay and you tell me you are but I don't believe you" He folded his arms over his chest.

"I swear to god other than having a huge blow up with Lukas I'm fine" Kellan frowned at me

"You fought with Lukas over what?"

"You"

"Me Oh hell how do you do that?"

"He doesn't trust you" I tried not to laugh

"With what?"

"Me" I shrugged "He thinks because I don't have him or Chad here that we're going to end up rolling round in bed" Kellan raised his eye brows and then held up his hands.

"Hey I've been there done that and trod on Chad's toes before he'd admit he was in love with you" he laughed "I'm not about to do it again now he finally came to his senses" I swatted him "Guy code" he grinned "Is that what you wanted to tell me about?"

"No" I sat on the sand and let the waves lap my feet, Kellan sat next to me "you know we were just in Bali?" He nodded.

"Well" I put my hand on Kellan's Leg.

"Well what?" he didn't even look at my hand; I started to laugh "What?" I squeezed his leg he looked down "Damn" he lifted my hand I'm hoping that ice won't melt" He twisted and turned my hand so the light caught the ring "Is thisâ I mean did he ask youâ !?"

"Yes he asked em to marry him" I laughed 'in fact we got married about thirty minutes after he put the ring on my finger" Okay Kellan was looking like he needed CPR or something as he looked at me "Okay is that good shock or bad shock?" I asked nervously

"Yu got married" he gasped, I nodded slowly "Damn I should work on commission" he whistled getting up and pulling me to my feet "Chris that's awesome" he picked me up and spun me round "I'm really happy for you guysâ wait how could you get married without everyone with you" he set me down keeping his hands on my hips

"Hey we've had shit from all the guys and I haven't told my little sister yet and Chad hasn't told his Mom" I linked his arm as we started back up the beach "the bands know and Lukas and now you"

"Damn I feel honored" He chuckled

"Chad said we owe you"

"Yes you both do" he laughed "I think I'm going to go call him"

"Kellan" I pulled him to a stop "You can't broadcast it we're being careful of who we tell right now we have so much" He put his hand over my mouth"

"I know" he smiled "Chad's talked to me about how hard it is" he dropped his hand

"Really?"

"Yep" he nodded "Don't worry invite me to the party when you have one and I'll keep my mouth shut" He dropped a kiss on my cheek and walked inside the houseâ !â !â !â !â !â !â !. It was almost midnight when the flight landed back in Sydney I'd gotten a few extras goodies from the underwear company so I knew I was going to have very happy husband. And I'd managed to get to a store on the way back to the airport. Corey and I walked into the quiet of the hotel lobby.

"Thanks Corey" I hugged him "I'll let you go get to bed"

"Okay Night Chris" he walked to the back of Elevators.

I walked into the restroom in the lobby and locked the door and changed quickly. I felt like a dork in almost 90 degrees of heat outside, I was wearing a long black trench coat, I grabbed my other things and put them into a bag and moved quickly to the elevator. I scribbled a note on the outside of the bag and knocked on Alfie's door. Heidi opened it yawning.

## Any Accent

Hey" She groaned

"Can't explain keep this" I handed her the back and pushed her back into the room and closed the door. I took a deep breath and walked to the end of the hall where Chad and my room was. I knocked the door I could hear cursing from inside he'd either fallen asleep and I'd woke him up or he'd walked into to something. I knocked again and put my finger over the peep hole.

"What" He moaned from behind the door, I just knocked againâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 16: Hot and cold

..... "Damn it Lukas" He snapped I heard I heard the lock click back and the dull thud as he turned the handle

"You know the fact you were expecting Lukas is kinda disturbing" I smiled at him and pushed my hands in to the pockets of the jacket.

"Hey baby" his body language changed "I tried to call you"

"The flight was held up because of bad weather" He stepped back and let me walk in before he closed the door.

"That why you have that coat on" he chuckled the only light in the room was coming from the TV in the bedroom.

'Something like that" I bit my bottom lip.

I put my hand in the middle of his chest and pushed him back against the wall, My lips found his instantly, his hands were on my hips holding me against him flipping me so I was the one backed against the wall. My breath caught in my throat I'd had this planned in my head most of the day and nowâ My mind went blank as he nibbled my jaw causing a moan to emanate from in me, he knew just what to do. His hands moved to the front of the jacket and pulled open the belt. I put my hands on his chest lightly pushing him back.

"I was supposed to do the seducing" I smiled as he stepped back and I shrugged the jacket off my shoulders so it pooled on the floor. I held his breath for a minute while he looked me up and down I kicked the jacket away. "I wanted to surprise you"

[http://www.polyvore.com/chads\\_gift/set?id=31088089](http://www.polyvore.com/chads_gift/set?id=31088089)

"Damn" he swallowed and reached for my hand. "I didn't realize it was my birthday"

"I didn't realize you were only allowed to un wrap gifts like this on your birthday" I trailed my finger down his chest. "And who wants to wait till November" I lent into him and caught his bottom lip in my teeth and flicked my tongue over it.

Chad's hand moved to my hair and pulled me to him. The kiss moved from sensual to urgent in the blink of an eye. Chad held me back against the wall again and started to kiss his way down my body. My knees locked and my hands were on his shoulders as he reached my stomach.

"Nice touch" He murmured tugging on the Canadian flag that now decorated my belly ring.

"Well Mr. Kroeger I guess we both get joint citizenship" I moaned.

his hands pushed aside the underwear and sent my entire being into a tailspin. I pulled him up his mouth met mine I pulled him back to the bedroom a trail of shoes, jewelry and his jeans littered the path we'd taken as we fell tangled in each other's bodies onto the bed. I rolled on top of him and rotated my hips.

"Damn Chris" His body drove up to met mine; both of us moved together He flipped me onto my back as He shuddered against me holding me to him. His head slumped to my shoulder. I smiled and pulled my mails over his sides making him shiver with the sheer sensitivity of his body. "Okay I missed you" He pressed his lips to my neck "and I got the pictures that Corey sent"

"What did you think?"

"I think I'm the luckiest guy alive" He moved to the side and pulled em to him "I have you"

"Okay so that's the post mind blowing sex answer" I giggled as my fingers drew tiny circles over his stomach

"Okay you have to stop" He gasped "that is too sensitive"

"Okay" I sighed moving my hand lower

"Oh Mrs. Kroegâ" he stopped himself "Miss Sommers" I looked up at him

"Why did you change it?" I felt a little vulnerable now and reached for the cover and pulled the sheet over me, I didn't take a lot to knock my confidence especially when it came from someone I loved.

'What?" He looked at me I moved with the sheet to the edge of the bed feeling really foolish now 'Chris"

"Why did you stop saying Mrs. Kroeger" I looked back at him, back at the man I loved more than I loved my own life.

'Because I didn't think you wanted it" he moved over to me and wrapped his arms round me "We talked about it the other night"

## Any Accent

"When did I ever say I didn't want to take your name" I looked at him my voice giving away how nervous I was even here in his arms.

"I thought you'd want to keep Sommers because that's the name you mad it big with" he stroked my hair. I shook my head

"We never finished the conversation" I got up and turned round "what does my name represent" I swallowed the choking feeling "All the bad memories of having to be a mother to my little sister because my parents didn't careâ being the daughter of the Football coachâ being Christine Sommers the inspiration for a drug addict fall apart character in a bookâ Christine Sommers that lost a baby after getting knocked up and beaten by a jerk she thought she lovedâ Christine Sommers that gets taken for a ride and hurt by most people" Chad caught my arm and turned me round "I didn't marry you just so I could change my damn name Chad but give me one really good reason for keeping it" he moved his hands to my face and kissed me raining kisses on my cheeks to kiss away the tears.

'I'm sorry sweetheart" He looked at me I didn't thinkâ I me and Mari had always told me she didn't want to beâ I looked at him "Not helping right?" he smiled nervously I shook my head " he sat me on the chair and crouched down "hey I'm happy if you want to take the name" he rubbed his thumb over my jaw "I just wondered if you wanted toâ" I shook my head "Well Mrs. Kroeger I think I have one hot wife" he stood up "and I want to take her to bed" He pulled me over to the bed with him "You know we're going to have to redo the wedding" he snuggled into me "I mean we're going to have to have one hell of a wedding to make up for having our perfect one"

"I know" I nodded "I'm sorry for having a meltdown"

"Hey we're both still learning and getting used to things" he kissed my temple "And Mrs. Kroeger we have to be on stage tonight so I suggest we get some sleep"

"I love you"

"I love you more" he chuckled as sleep again consumed both of usâ lâ lâ lâ

## Chapter 17: Calm before the storm

..... "Hey Chris" I looked up from watching the guys sound check as Lukas walked over to me "I have the magazine from the other day" I straightened up as he came over he handed me the magazine "They're definitely trying to figure out who you're with after the conversation with Kellan"

"Aren't you?" I couldn't help but dig at him

"I'm sorry and I really didn't understand how good of a friend he is with Chad" Lukas groaned "I know I'm going to be making up for this for years Chris"

"Yes you are" I smiled as Alfie came over

"You okay?" I looked at him Miranda and Heidi had left early that morning to go back to the States

"Not really" He sighed I handed Lukas the magazine and hugged Alfie "Okay your boobs don't feel the same when you hug me as Heidi's do" He pouted.

"Dude" Kerion was walking by "why are you comparing Her Boobs to Heidi's?"

"OH here we go again the great boob debate" Pete chuckled

"Yeah hang on a minute this debate starts and everyone wants to see mine" I pulled a face "and sorry there are two people on this tour that get to do that other than me" I held up my hand "One I'm married to the other dresses me I pointed to the wardrobe room" I took the magazine back from Lukas who was laughing "Not a word from you" I warned him, I flicked through the magazine. "Damn you guys look good in suits" I turned the magazine round to show them the full double page spread of the four of us.

"Hell my mom will be framing that one" Alfie laughed sitting on the packing case next to me taking the magazine and started to read.

"*Alfie Kreger the sweetheart of the group*" He beamed "*is the only one that actually admits to being in a relationship*" he read out

"Well she's fucked up" Pete laughed "I'm the sweet one in the group"

"Bull shit" Lukas coughed as Nickelback walked off the stage

"Shut up and let me read" Alfie sighed "*Pete feigns that no one is interested in him, but I can tell you I know at least six women in the office with me now that would take him and do unspeakable things to him given the opportunity*" we all looked at him

"Okay someone get me that reporters number" he laughed

"What's this?" Mike looked over Alfie's shoulder

"The interview they did they other day" Lukas explained

"Looking hot" Chad slipped his arms round me and looked at the picture

## Any Accent

'Okay you guys keep butting in and I'll stop reading" Alfie complained

"Sorry" Chad Smiled resting his head on my shoulder. Alfie cleared his throat to read

*"Kerion owned up to chatting to someone but wouldn't elaborate any further leaving the rest of his band mates looking on obviously he didn't let them in this eitherâ who ever the lucky girl (or guyâ well you never know) is I'm sure we'll all find out soon enough"* We were all trying not to laugh as Kerion looked wide eyed not being able to get past the 'or guy' comment

"Seriously do I look gay?" He protested

"Okay and what does gay look like?" Ryan teased

"Hey I say we put you in drag" Mike sniggered 'Chris you got something he can borrow?"

"Hey are you saying I dress like a drag queen?" I poked Mike

"No but remember the pirate outfit in Spain" Ryan laughed

"Okay shut up that wasn't funny" I shook my head

"Oh MY GOD IT'S LIKE READING TO KINDERGARTNERS" Alfie shouted above the squabbling "Right" We all fell silent as he went back to reading *"But the one person that guys and girls want to know about is Chrisâ One thing obvious right out of the gate is the big brother syndrome all the guys in Never West have for her" they all looked at me and smiled "As soon as I asked about the rumored and photographed relationship with Twilight's resident hot muscled Vamp Kellan Lutzâ The teasing started from all of them even though from the girl herself she said from the get go they were just friendsâ but how many girls can boast of \$10,000 earrings as a gift from a friend. Asking of how she met Kellan Chris replied that he'd but his number in her Mobile phone and called her a short time later, Making Kerion claim that she had him on speed dialâ but she didn't. (I can tell you though she does have all the members of Nickelback on speed dial as well as her own band). But my wonderful readers she called Kellan while we were sitting there so I have finally spoken to him almost fainted at the chance to say the least.*

*Kellan seems very at easy with all of Never West not just Christine and while neither of them deny the relationship they had, both are adamant nothing other than friendship no existsâ so Girls Kellan's free of Chris, but Guys I'm sorry to say that I'm still not sure if Christine Sommers is available, because the only other guy she's been seen around with is Nickelback front man Chad Kroeger and on that front she was giving stock answers about being star struck when she first met him because she thought she'd just killed two of Nickelbacks songs on stage, and the fact that rumors will swirl if she goes to dinner with a guy. Chad and Chris we're both recently photographed heading in to the airport on the romantic island of Baliâ Could this be the Rock's next big secret, even with a eighteen year age difference they would make one hell of a couple and with â!"* Alfie trailed off and he looked at me

"Oh crap" Ryan chuckled "Anyone say busted?"

"What" I leant over and took the magazine, there was a close up picture of my ring *"the iceberg sized rock sitting on Christine's Ring finger speculation I'm sure is going to follow both rock stars where ever they goâ!"*

"Well someone was going to notice it" Dan shrugged "hey did you wear it when you did the shoot with Kellan" I nodded

## Any Accent

"People are now going to be looking to see if you have it on everytime you step out in public" Lukas sighed  
"You guys be prepared for what's going to come"â lâ lâ lâ !

## Chapter 18: Petes Pal

â lâ !. "Well how I see it is you have two choices" Chad sighed putting his hands on my hips as I tried to put on my lipstick before going on stage. "One you can only wear the ring when we're in private" I looked at him in the mirror and raised my eye brows at him "No I don't like that either" he chuckled "Or you keep it on and dodge the questions"

"I'll keep it on and dodge the questions" I sighed I stood up straight and turned round to face him "I have to tell Jess first before the press"

"I know and we can go right to Florida to see her after the VMS's" I nodded

"Okay guys" the stage manager put his head round the door

"I love you" I kissed Chad and wiped my finger over his lips to remove the trace of lipstick.

"Love you too" He smacked my ass as I followed the others out to the stage.

Once again I was in my sanctuary on the stage where nothing could touch me and I could be the strong person I really knew I was. Kerion and Alfie walked off the stage as it got toward the end of the set. The stage hand brought on two stools for me and Pete. I nudged him and pointed to a girl in the front of the crowd.

"Looks like she read the magazine" I laughed at him "Look at her shirt" he looked and smiled at the 'I'd date Pete he's hot' that was written on her shirt "I think we should get her up on here" he nodded. I walked over to the front of the stage. "Okay we're almost done and I know Nickelback are getting ready to come out here" the crowd roared I held up my hands "But I have to do one thingâ ; I love Pete like a big brother but he can't get a dateâ ; he's our Cinderella" Pete groaned and hung his head there were screams from all over the arena "So I spotted someone that I think should meet him" I crouched down and said something to the security guy in front of the stage and pointed to the girl who was open mouthed as he went over to her and brought her onto the stage. She looked terrified. "Hi" I hugged her so we can all see from the t-shirt that you like Pete what's your name?"

"Suzanne" she swallowed hard

"Well don't worry he doesn't bite"

"I do" Pete laugh

"Dude I'm playing you up to Suzanne here" the crowd roared with laughter I took her by the hand and lead her over to the stool next to Pete and patted it I'll let you keep my seat warm tonight "You no biting" I wagged my finger at Peteâ ; Now I can see someone watching us from the side of the stage So I think I'm going to ask for some help and do something a little not ours" there was murmuring through the crowd. "Chad you think you" the noise was amazing as Chad stepped out onto the stage.

"So we match making?" Chad laughed bringing the stool out and putting it next to Suzanne her face was an absolute picture

"I think we are" I nodded at him

"Awesome" he high fived wit pete

"So what she we do?" Chad wiggled his eye brows at me

"Dude not helping" Pete chuckled

"I say something sweet" I walked across the stage

"Something in your mouth" Chad winked Suzanne turned beet red

"Okay really not helping" Pete looked at Suzanne "Sorry about these two" she giggled

"I know" I held up my hand again "Something to remind a certain someone of a Marine while we do this" Kerion laughed from the side of the stage"

"Far away?" I nodded "Same as on the USO flight?"

"Yep" I took the stool that Kerion handed on to me and sat next to Chad. By the time we finished Suzanne was near to tears.

"I'll take her back stage to wait and meet him properly and give you chance to finish" Chad smirked as he lead Suzanne off the stage. We finished the last two songs and headed back stage Suzanne was there with one of her friends talking to Chad who now had Dan standing with him.



## Chapter 19: Not on me for once

..... I walked to the side of the stage when I was showered and changed. I was looking more for Lukas than anything else, I was irritated just by the mention of her name and the fact Lukas was talking to her about something.

"I see Chris" Ryan called out in a sing song voice Chad and the others looked round

"Hey Chris you poached Chad before you need to get your ass out here" Dan called from the drums I shook my head.

"Guys she won't come out I think she needs a little encouragement" Chad looked out into the crowd and started chanting my name as Dan started to bang the bass The stage manager held out my ear pieces and my micro phone to me I took them and stepped out onto the stage to cheering and shouting

"Watching how to do it right" Mike laughed

"Something like that old man" I teased. I stopped thinking of Mari until I looked at Chad and I wanted to cry. He frowned at me and tipped his head.

"So considering you took one of our songs I think we take one of yours" Chad forced a smile.

"That's fine" Mike walked over to me and put his arm round me in what to most would look like a casual hug but I knew by the slight rub on my neck he saw I was upset as easily as his brother did.

"I say Love song" Ryan chimed in "Dan needs a rest, and I think Mike could do with it as well"

"Hey" Mike looked at him as the crowd was laughing.

"So you want me here as well or can I go for a break?" Chad held up his hands

"I think Chris and I can handle it" I looked to the side of the stage Lukas was there

"No I think Chad should push himself" Ryan looked at me

"Okay" I sat on a stool between Chad and Ryan both of them with Guitars.

"Wow this feel wired" Chad nudged me with his knee

"You're good" I smiled at him weakly" he and Ryan started to play. Just the beginning of the song was already causing the tears to form both of them knew what this song meant to me. I started to sing by the third line my voice was beginning to crack both Ryan and Chad started to sing to cover for me. I couldn't get through the song.

"Well that was emotional" Ryan hugged me before Chad took his chance to actually touch me on stage in front of 50,000 people

"What's going on?" he whispered in my ear

"Lukas was talking to Mari" Chad's face dropped as I stepped away from him I held out my hands and shrugged He pulled me back to him his mouth near my ear

"I love you" he murmured I just nodded as I waved at the crowd and headed off the stage Lukas was with Dan and Mike.

"Sorry Chris" Dan rubbed my arms I didn't mean to get you on without"

"It's okay" I wiped my eyes on my hands I saw Alfie and Kerion standing back a little as Lukas seemed to disappeared again.

"What was that?" Alfie hugged me

"I don't know something's happening again?" I shook my head as Nickelback started playing the last song of their set "I swear I'm heading for a damn breakdown" I just literally burst into tears in front of an arena of people

"Lets go raid the beer in the guys room" Kerion kinked his fingers with mine "I feel a drunken night coming on"

We were sitting in Nickelbacks dressing room the three of us already well into the second twelve pack, the door opened and the guys walked in apart from Chad, I got up Mike put his arm in front of me

"Let Lukas talk to him"

"What's going on?" Kerion looked at the guys

"We don't know we just know if Mari's involved it's not going to be good" Ryan took a beer and took a drink

## Any Accent

"Why does it feel we have two days peace and quiet and then all hell breaks loose again" I chewed my lip "Oh crap we're all supposed to be going out with Pete and his date"

"Pete won't mind you not being there" Alfie looked at me the door opened and Chad walked in looking pissed.

"You okay" Mike looked at his brother

"No" Chad walked to the showered and slammed the door. Seeing him hurting angry and vulnerable triggered something in me

"Okay my brother will punch me if I go after him" Mike looked at me "You might do well to let him calm down"

"Mike I've been beaten, cut, kicked, raped and punched by a guy twice the size of Chad" all the fear was gone from my voice "I know he won't hurt me I know he loves me I don't worry about me" I kissed his cheek and walked into the bathroom Chad was sitting on the floor of the shower still in his clothes the water streaming over him.. I reached in and turned off the water

"Chris I just" I got on my knees next to him and held his face in my hands tears were in his eyes "I can't do this to you"

## Chapter 20: My turn to be the tough ass

..... "Can't do what?" My voice was stronger than I expected it to be "You leaving me?" "What" he looked at me in disbelief "Why?" he spluttered his arms suddenly wrapping round me and pulling me on to his lap his head nestled In the crook of my neck "Never" He pressed his lips into the hollow of my collar bone

"So what can't you do?" I pulled back from him and made him look at me "What's SHE doing now?" I literally spat

"It's not you"

"Bullshit Chad she wants to fuck you over because you've moved on" I got up and reached for a towel and handed it to him He got up and pulled off the wet shirt "What's she doing?" I lowered my voice this time. "I have to go to court" He looked at me as he stripped off the rest of his wet things "She's taking me to court of support" I gripped the counter behind me "She's trying to get the house in Mexico" the door knocked

"Guys you coming to dinner"

"You go we'll catch up" Chad called back as he wrapped the towel round him and sat on the counter and looked at me "We need to talk about this when I'm not naked and when we're alone" He put his hand over mine

"I still don't get what you can't do to me" I begged

"Chris please not here" He sighed getting down "I'll get changed and we can go" He opened the door for me to wait in the dressing room for him I Looked at the guys .

"Okay I'm going to point out the obviously and say you're wet" Dan rubbed his hand over his jaw. Lukas was sittin in chair

"You couldn't have told me" I looked at him "You walked awayâ !"

"Chris it's not his fault" Chad was behind me

"Someone needs to stop her"

"Chris not here" Chad bit at me I looked at him.

I took a deep breath. The others got up and walked out after a few words with Chad about meeting up. Lukas was going to meet us in the bar at the hotel. Chad walked over to me

"I know you're madâ !"

"Madâ ! that doesn't come close" I held out my hands "You were in the shower, sitting clothed on the floor, piss wet through because of that bitch" he held my arms "We've had shit from her since we were in Canada hell I was naked in the damn tub with your band and her in the damn room with me"

"I know and I'm sorryâ ! But you don't need to worry about this" He touched the side of my face

"Don't patronize me" I got up "It's okay for you to be there when I fall apart but the minute you show any sign of weakness you want to hide it from meâ ! What's this?" I held up my left hand "What does this mean?"

"It's your engagement and for now wedding ring and it means you're my wife" he got up and pulled me to him "Exactly I'm your wife not some girl you picked upâ ! not someone that will walk out when she's tiredâ ! I'm your wife Chad Kroeger you were the one that asked me remember?" a smile danced on his lips

"I remember" he nodded

"So we face shit together, like you've been there with everything that my life's thrown at me. You've been right there even before we were together so don't even think you can push me away from thisâ ! I went mid west on her ass once I'm damn sure I can do it again"

"You amaze me" he shook his head "what the hell did I do to get you?" He held my face gently in his hands

"How the hell can you go from so vulnerable on stage to the point of crying to this wild cat?" his eyes roamed my face

"Someone is hurting you" my voice softened "Someone is hurting someone I love nothing will do that I'll take anything people throw at me as long as you and the few people who I love are okay"

"This can get uglyâ ! and you'll end up being dragged into it at some point" he sighed "Lukas will explain what she's wanting and baby you need to go get changed" he touched the wet jeans I was wearing.

## Any Accent

"Give me a minute" I walked away from him and into the wardrobe room as it was being packed up ready to move. I grabbed a dress and a pair of boots that had been sent for me to try on as a gift from a designer in Australia hey Free clothes can't turn that down I changed and walked back into Chad who was on his phone He smiled at me and held out his hand I took it and we walked out to the waiting car

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=31867109>

"Sure we'll be at the club in an hour or soâ Okay Mike" he hung up his phone. "There've found a latin club" he smiled "I didn't think you'd mind going there tonight" he played with my ring

"You going to dance with me?" I rested my head on his shoulder

"Hell yeahâ you taught me how remember" he lifted my chin and kissed me "Damn I don't know how I lasted not touching you till we got home" he rubbed his fore head against mine "I had a hard time focusing on trying to remember I shouldn't have beenâ"

"Stop" I smiled "You're nervous"

"How can you tell?"

"You talk really quickly and you close your eyes "

"lot in here right now" he tapped his head "I'm scared I'm going to hurt this" He tapped his finger on my heart

"No chance unless you leave" I shook my head as the car pulled up to the hotel "So let's see what Lukas has to say" I got out of the car suddenly noticing that the crowds were even bigger tonight than they'd been all weekâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 21: more details

..... Corey was right beside me as we hurried into the Hotel Chad close behind us.

"What the hell happened?" Chad laughed

"The magazine happened" Lukas smiled everyone wants to try to get you and Chris together

"Well I think they just got all but us holding hands then" I looked out of the doors of the hotel to the mass of people 'Hell it's almost midnight"

"Yep" Lukas Nodded "Let's take this in the bar I think we all need a drink" We followed him in Corey and two other security guys staying close to us Chad sat down with his back to the windows I sat opposite him with Lukas between us.

"Okay so what's the full story?"

"Okay to put it bluntly Chad was an Idiot"

"Dude" Chad looked at Lukas "I didn't know she'd pull shit like this"

"Okay back up and tell me what she wantsâ I know Chad said she wants his house in Mexico and some other stuff" I shook my head as the bartender brought over a bottle of whiskey three glasses and three beers

"And something about support" The lump came to my throat quickly "Please tell me she didn't have a baby" okay that came out almost whisper quiet

"No sweetheart I promise you" Chad put his hand over mine "no baby" I nodded, that was one thing I really didn't think I could handle right now.

"Not that sort of support" Lukas shook his head "She was basically a groupie before Chad met her she had nothing really and you know how he is" I looked at Chad "Hell you got diamonds within a couple of months" 'Okay not helping here" Chad groaned "What he's trying to say is she got used to the gifts and the lifestyle so when she walked out on me she was left with nothing"

Chad was rubbing his thumb over my ring, I had to smile I realized it was his pet thing with me since he'd given me the art deco ring that he used to constantly tug at and play with, now the stone was much bigger and he didn't take it off my finger

"So because she was the dumbass that left you she wants money" I took a drink of the beer

'Pretty much" Lukas nodded

"Okay so ball park figure what she looking at?" Chad sighed

"hundred grand"

"One off?" I narrowed my eyes at him

"Nope a month"

"No fucking way" Chad swallowed hard "Hell no"

"I know and the lawyers are already working on itâ but you have to pay at least ten grand a month right now"

"Whoa okay I thought you never walked down the aisle with her"

I didn't" Chad shook his head

"So she wants basically alimony" Lukas nodded

"Fuck" I leant back

"She can't touch your money at all" he looked at me "and talking of that do you both realize how dumb you both were getting married without a pre-nup"

"Hey we're trying to figure out her not us" I snapped "and who the hell needs that sort of money a month"

"She claims she needs a ton to look after the horses and to shop and do everything she used to when she was living with Chad" I put my elbows on the table and rubbed my head

"We tended to splash out a bit" Chad sighed "I treated her like she was everything" I looked at him I could see this was tearing at him admitting this to me and having to actually tell me about his relationship with her. "I used to take her into the city by helicopter"

"Yeah well you don't have a McLaren" I smiled at him he relaxed a little as Lukas poured us all shots

"But we used to hire a plane to go to Mexico for the weekend and then the house down there she wanted a staff there waiting for us" he leant forward "and I indulged her and everything she wanted"

## Any Accent

"Biting you in the ass now" I touched his arm "You know I don't expect things like that?"

"I know you never asked for anything or never expected anything other than coffee and maybe pizza" he bit his bottom lip "But the difference is you have a back account that is huge considering how long you've been doing this" she didn't she basically stopped working when she moved in with me and lived off of me".

"Damn"

"It might be better if you both admit to the press you're married" Lukas looked at us "I've had so many calls already from reporters and now with this"

"No we have to tell Chris's little sister first" Chad jumped in "two weeks as soon as the VMA's are done we're heading to Florida to talk to her"

"Okay" Lukas nodded "Then you whole up at home" he directed "Just for a couple of days?"

"Yeah I thin we can do that we have a pole that needs testing and we need to buy a new bed" I knocked back the whiskey "I think I need to take my husband out to blow off some steam"

"Sounds like a plan" Lukas nodded "Corey take Chris out first" Corey looked at me and smiled I bent and kissed Chad

"I can still go mid west on her ass" I murmured in his ear " " " " " " "

## Chapter 22: Dancing

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. We got into the club Pete was already on the dance floor with Suzanne both of them looking a little awkward moving to the music that was thumping. Chad's fingers linked with mine once we were in the VIP area pulling me close into him.

"You guys okay?" Kerion asked handing us both a beer

"Not really but life's a bitch and he dated her" I nodded at Chad as he talked to Mike.

"That bad?" Alfie lent in to me

"Oh yeah" I nodded.

"Okay I'm going to say it because I've been dying to" Ryan laughed "I'm going to be the first one to dance with the bride" Chad looked at him and started to smile

"Dude feel free but be warned shes good" I knew he wanted to talk to his brother more.

"Okay Chad I get it we've heard more than once but I'm only dancing with her" Kerion snorted beer down his nose.

"Okay that's just wrong" I groaned Chad winked at me Ryan pulled me toward the dance floor next to the still awkwardly moving Pete and Suzanne.

"Okay you need to loosen up" Ryan laughed standing behind Suzanne and putting his hand on her hips

"Yeah both of you" I pushed Pete into her "Ryan placed Suzanne's hand on Pete's chest and looked at me over both of their shoulders

"How the hell does he have no rhythm to dance?"

"Chad doesn't either" I shrugged "No just move" I slapped Pete on the ass and held my hand out to Ryan. We were all dancing.

"You know you and Chad are going to be okay right" Ryan said I looked at him as we danced "I've known him all my damn life and I've never seen him like this over anything other than his Lambo"

"Oh gee thanks for that" I laughed "I'm scared to be honest with you"

"Of what?"

"That she's going to really rock things and Chad's going to" Ryan stopped dancing and looked at me.

"He won't trust me" and after all" He held up my left hand "He wouldn't have put this on there, when Chad sets his mind to something he does it"

"I noticed" I nodded

"Chris you guys are a phenomena you really are the tours now almost turned into a joint two headliner we're selling out places faster then I think possible "Chad was the one that talked all of us into giving you guys the chance and once again" and do not tell him I told you this because he really doesn't need his ego boosting anymore. He was right and he saw something in all of you"

"Oh great now you tell me" I swatted him

"Hey it only took a few times of hearing you all and then working with all of you to realize that with a little help" I put my arms round him and hugged him

"Thank you" I kissed his cheek

"What for"

Being some of the coolest people on the face of this planet"

"Yeah we'll I guess we kinda are" he laughed "Now Mrs. Kroeger your husband's looking at you" He pointed to where Chad was standing smiling I beckoned him over. "Dude I'll let you dance with your wife because I really think I shouldn't be dancing this close with her" Ryan winked at me and walked away

"Hey you" Chad put his hands on my hips and pulled me against him

"Ryan giving you the pep talk" I looked at him "Ryan likes to make sure every ones okay"

"Well it worked" I put my arms up round his neck "You and Mike talked it through" He nodded

"I'm sorry" he moved with me "You don't need to be worrying about this with everything else"

"Okay you want me to chew you out again because I will Mr. Kroeger"

"Hell no" he laughed.

## Any Accent

He moved his hand to the side of my face and kissed me. We were in the middle of a dance floor full of people and he was doing something that he'd never done before and openly kissed me. Hell yes he'd kissed me back stage and in front of the guys but never in public. He pulled back and smiled at me.

"They're really together" I heard Suzanne gasp

"Yes they are" Pete laughed "and I think they just announced it" I looked at him and grinned. "I.."

## Chapter 23: Awards

..... The next few weeks the speculation about mine and Chad's relationship had ramped up to an insane level, since the night in the club we'd both been careful that we weren't seen out together alone. Like we had before we'd gotten married. Some grainy pictures had turned up in a few magazines of us, but we'd spent more time laughing about them because they were so bad it could have been anyone in the pictures. The last few times I'd been out I'd got my ring turned round so that the diamond was on the inside so at a quick glance my finger looked bare.

We were in New York and getting ready for the VMA's, I walked out of the room I was getting ready in.

"Well don't you scrub up well" Mike whistled I turned on the spot trying not to trip on the hem of the dress I was wearing.

<http://www.polyvore.com/awards/set?id=31885876>

"Gee you make it sound like I'm a slob" I laughed "But look at the shoes they are awesome I lifted the bottom of the dress to show the shoes that had studs all over them

"Still rock and roll baby" Chad's arm wound round my waist "and Damn you look stunning" He kissed me.

"Rocking the diamonds there as well Chris" Ryan smiled as he pressed the elevator button

"Yeah but they have to go back" I pouted "they're museum pieces" Lukas managed to squeeze into the elevator with us

Okay we have two limos one for each band Alfie and the others are already down stairs" He explained "Chris you and the guys need to try to get done with the red carpet as quickly as you can because you have to get ready to go onstage and why was I told I couldn't see the outfit" he looked at me making all of the others look at me

"She's wearing it" Chad wrinkled his nose as he kept a hand resting on my ass

"I think he's talking about the stage one" I pushed my tongue in to my cheek "And because it's new" I laughed

"Okay that sounds intriguing" Chad patted my butt

"Yeah well you'll all have to wait and see won't you" I laughed, the doors opened and the others got out Chad pulled me back to him and kissed me. "I love you Mrs. Kroeger and I'll see you there"

"I love you too" I grinned as he walked out, Damn I had one hot guy right there

"Hey Chris" Lukas snapped his fingers "We have to go" I stepped out of the elevator Corey was now heading the entire security team for both bands. He put his hand in the small of my back as he moved me to the car, it was good having him around the first Limo had already pulled away as Pete slid into the seat next to me and the door was closed.

"Okay anyone else terrified of this?" he asked looking round at the rest of us

"What running the red carpet or the performing?" Kerion sighed, his ever present drum stick already beating a rhythm on the seat next to him

"Both" a nervous silence fell over all of us this was something huge about to happen and everything was riding on this and we couldn't fuck it up.

The door of the limo was opened. Alfie looked at me as we saw Nickelback already out on the carpet.

"Ready for this?" I nodded. This was the first time we'd been back in the US for the first time since we'd got a break when all hell had broken loose with my parents.

"First time back here since" Kerion lifted my left hand the diamond catching the light through the open door on my all important finger

"I'm expecting someone to ask at least once tonight" I sighed

"I think we tell them you and Chad got married" Alfie shrugged "Let them deal with it"

"Yeah but it's not just them dealing with it is it?" Pete butted in "People will look at us and think like they have in the past that because Chris is in bed with Chad every night then that's the reason we're where we are"

"We don't have to prove ourselves to anyone" I looked at them "Record sales are proof enough the first two singles went to number one in so many countries you head spun" I pointed to Kerion "The people who need to know the truth already know it and Jess has the right to know before everyone else and not through a

## Any Accent

phone call either"

"And we won't say anything you know that" Pete smiled "Come on we're supposed to be opening the show and your husband is already half way down the red carpet"

"Yeah but I'm here with you guys" I laughed

"He does he know about your costume for tonight doesn't he?" Alfie grinned as Kerion stepped out.

"Nope" I poked my tongue out and stepped out of the car, The heat of the New York summer radiated from the buildings

"Oh he's going to choke" Pete laughed

"He's going to do something" Alfie got out after me.

"I hope they have the paramedics on standby incase his old heart gives out" Kerion teased swatted him as we were pulled by producers onto the red carpet to have pictures taken before heading to the media platforms to do interviews.

"Finally the band everyone wants to talk to" one of the reporters laughed "Okay Never West is five months of the way through your shows with Nickelback how's life on the road treating you?" someone asked

"We can't wait to get home and sleep in our own beds" Pete Smiled

"And where do you all call home"

"Florida" all the guys laughed at the same time

"We've brought places not far from where we all grew up in Tampa" Alfie elaborated

"What about you Chris?" she turned and looked at me

"I don't know where I'm going to buy a place I'm a mid west girl that likes the cold winters"

"I hear Canada gets cold" Kerion laughed pushing his tongue into his cheek

"Yeah so I've heard" I nodded keeping my left hand firmly behind Alfie's back out of sight

"Canada would be good with Chad" she cocked her head

"Who?" I put on an innocent face

"Come on Chris you have to tell me" the reporter pleaded "have you tamed him?"

"Nothing to tame and nothing to say on that?" I smiled with a slight shrug

"So that has to be an admissions we've all seen the ring and those grain photos from a club in Australia"

"I think a lot of people have taking some really bad photos I'm sorry but I couldn't tell who was in the picture and as for diamonds I like diamonds what girl doesn't" okay now I was getting a little uncomfortable

"Did you and he tie the knot? that's what everyone wants to know"

"She doesn't even tie laces" Kerion laughed as Lukas hurried over

"Sorry Never West has to get inside now they're opening the show" He smiled as sweetly as he could, moving us off of the stand. The reporter turned to the camera

"Once again Chad Kroeger and Chris Sommers both not giving anything away, but I did get a closer look at the ring and wow all I can say is Chad you can buy me diamonds any day" I glanced at Kerion who was laughing

"Maybe you should leave it off and see how long it takes for people to say something" Lukas suggested as we went inside.

"Well you need to tell him to take his off as well" I chuckled.

"What am I supposed to take off" Chad walked over

"Your ring" Pete looked at him.

"Yeah right no chance" he looked down at the band on his finger, it was one of his old rings because we just hadn't had the chance to actually get a wedding band for him "Not till the real rings ready" Lukas was flustered for once

"Chad you need to go sit" He pointed toward the auditorium "and the four of you need to go get ready you can't screw this up"

"Oh they won't give a damn about the show" Pete smiled I shot him a look

"What's he talking about?" Chad put his hand in the middle of my back

"I don't know" I shrugged

"Oh I hate when you do this" he groaned

"I'll make it up to you" I trailed my fingers down his chest

## Any Accent

"I'll hold you to that?" He kissed me "and did I tell you how hot you looked tonight?"

"Yes but I'd just got out the shower and the only thing I was wearing was these" I held up my left hand "you told me I looked stunning"

"Yeah that's what I meant" he laughed

"CHRISTINE MOVE YOUR ASS" Kerion yelled across the room

"You'd better go" he kissed me again as I hurried away.....

## Chapter 24: Risque and a risk

We all went backstage and I was pulled away from the guys and into a separate dressing room. Two wardrobe women helped me out of my gown and shoes and into what had to be the most daring costume I'd used onstage to date. I slipped my arms into the coat and fastened it round my ribs. The door knocked "Miss Sommers" I looked up at the stage manager "five minutes we have to get you to the stage" I nodded and hurried with him to the side of the stage where the guys were waiting to go on.

"Damn Chris" Lukas's mouth fell open "Hell even I need a cold showerâ oh shit look at the boots" he messed with the collar on his shirt "Please tell me theâ" he pointed to my chest "Boys are restrained we don't need a super bowl incident"

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=31892646>

"Oh God Lukas" Alfie laughed

"What I'm just saying" I pated his cheek

"It'll be fineâ there is more tit tape holding me together right now than skin"

"I think she's going to blow them all away" Pete kissed my cheek as the guys headed out onto the stage. The sounds filtering back were of the show being opened. I followed the stage manager back and under the stage to the platform that was going to lift me up through the centre of the stage. I pushed on the ear pieces as the butterflies were throwing a party in my stomach. The sound of the guys playing made me smile as the platform began to rise and I started to sing with my back to the crowd to begin with stepsâ. There was a huge flash and a shower of sparks as I turned round up to cheering and whistlingâ. I walked to the front of the stage letting the music and the atmosphere take me, the noise level rose again as I shed the coat leaving the top and the shorts short enough if the camera angle was right you'd see my tattoos on the inside of my thighs. "Oh shit" Chad whistled as I walked across the stage till I was about level with where they were "Blood is flowing to all the wrong places right now"

"Keep a poker face bro" Mike nudged him "The camera's going to be looking for your reaction" Mike chuckled "and hot damn I have one hot sister-in-law" Chad looked at him as the camera guy walked and panned onto him. He looked back and the camera and winkedâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

â lâ lâ lâ lâ ! We got to the end of the Song and took our bows and hurried back stage to change while the show carried on.

"Nice job" Lukas walked into the dressing room as I slipped my feet back into my shoes and straightened my gown "Chris there were a lot of guys out there withâ!"

"Well isn't that the idea to be memorable" I smiled "Opening act can't be easily forgettable"

"You'd have been more than memorable if you'd slipped over" Kerion grinned as he fastened his shirt. "and the puppies had gotten out of the kennel"

"Oh god" I groaned

"Well dignity was kept intact" Lukas laughed "You guys go back to your seatsâ!" his phone rang "I need to get this it the lawyers. I sucked in my breath "It'll be okay" he smiled at me as a producers waited to show us to our seats in the audience..

"Okay where did you get that outfit from?" Chad smiled as I sat down

"Stage costume that was all" I shrugged innocently "Why?"

"Because damn I have one hot wife" he whispered in my ear.

"Isn't that why you married me?" I looked at him

"Something like that" he chuckled as Alfie and the others sat back down.

A stage manager came over and Chad and the others all got up and walked away with him, I knew they were presentingâ. There was nothing quite like sitting watching an award ceremony live. I linked my arm with Alfie as we watched Chad and the others all stepped out onto the stage.

"This is a category that we love" Ryan smiled

"Someone has to step up and try to take the lead from us older guys" Mike nodded people started to laugh

"As you can tell he's the old guy in the band" Chad teased "But we're here to announce the best new break out artist or group"

## Any Accent

"All the people in nominated for this are all amazing and anyone of them deserves to win" Dan added reading from the autocue.

I saw the looks they shot between each other as the announcer read out the names on the list including, Never West. Clips from our videos played along with the others in the category. The breath caught in my throat. We had no idea that we'd been nominated

"Erâ ! Did they just say us?" Alfie squeaked

"I think so" Kerion mumbled we all looked at Lukas who was looking skyward and smiling I reached over and swatted him

'You knew and you didn't say anything"

"Yes and would you have slept and would you have not worried about the performance you gave earlier" he grinned

"No but I might have worn underwear" I hissed as Ryan opened the envelope and the four of them started to laugh.

"Well we've already been rocked by them tonight the winner's Never West" Chad laughed

"Go on you look like you just got slapped by a fish" Lukas laughed as Alfie squished me in a hug to break ribs for a skinny kid he's damn strong. The four of us hugged each other and made our way to the stage as the sound of the last single we'd released played. Nickelback hugged us.

"I'm not about to give them anything" Chad smiled as he hugged me "So I'll kiss you later Mrs. Kroeger he breathed in my ear

Pete pushed me in front of the Microphone. "Wow okay so we have to thank our Management team for not even telling us we were nominated and I'm sure we'll be taking it up with them later" we all looked round at Nickelback making everyone laugh "But seriously thank you for this we were 4 kids in high school less than a year ago and now well all hell broke loose. People dream of being famous, being a Rock star. Hell we did and for us it came true even if there was a few bumpsâ ! well hillsâ ! well mountains we had to deal with. We have to thank or friends and families for backing us and dealing with us not being around Jess see you in a couple of days sweetieâ !and I guess we should thank these guys" I pointed back to Nickelback "without the constant love and support from you guys we couldn't be as good as we are" I stepped back and let Kerion say a few things before we were shown off the stage. Chad stopped me and picked me up kissing me.

"See things are paying off for you guys" Mike laughed

"Yeah you guys are getting awards now so I don't think you have to worry about dealing with the whole you and he are what got you here" Dan pointed to me and Chad

"I can't believe we won something" Alfie swallowed looking at the award. Lukas appeared backstage

"Chad" he waved him over as I hugged Alfie Pete and Kerion again

"This is so much like a dream" we were all on a high it was the first think we'd ever won

"Okay I think we need to go back and sit down" Mike offered me his arm "Leave those two talking for a minute" I nodded and walked out with him and the others.

"Okay what's wrong?" Chad asked

"I just got a call from the cops in Chris's home town with all the press about Chris and the way some people have perceive the stage Chris Aaron's sentence has been over turned and he's out"

"The guy that raped her" Chad choked

"Yeahâ ! I don't know how we're going to tell her"

"I'll do it" Chad nodded "I can try everything I can to make her feel safe"

'I'm increasing security because some of the things he's said about her in the court room and wanting to make a fresh start with her"

"Yeah well the son of a bitch is going to have on difficult time getting passed me"â !â !â !â !â !â !

## Chapter 25: Back to hell

Chad seemed distant as we made our way from the awards to the after party, both bands had jumped into one limo. I was waiting for him to go down the paparazzi line with Nickelback like he normally did but he waited for me to get out of the car, his arm pulling me close into him. Mike looked at us and then said something to Kerion who just shrugged.

Chad didn't leave my side as we got our names called it was a rare thing that we would allow ourselves to be photographed together at all. Chad pressed his lips to my temple making the flash bulbs go crazy.

"Are you feeling okay?" I looked at him "I mean PDA"

"I'm fine. I just don't want anyone else to have a piece of you right now" he smiled. There was something else behind the smile. I got the feeling of lead weighing down my stomach. What the hell was Mari doing now

"We have to do an interview" Lukas said coming over "They want Chris"

"I'm going with her" Chad answered quickly. We all looked at him "What I can't be by my wife's side when she's getting an interview?"

"No it's just" Alfie started "well not what you guys do"

"Yeah well" Chad shrugged as Lukas walked us over to the reporter waiting for us her face lighting up like a Christmas tree when she saw Chad and I together.

"Wow this is an unexpected treat Chad Kroeger and Christine Sommers both together" She beamed Chad standing slightly behind me his hands resting on my hips "So how proud are you of her?"

"Immensely" He nodded "but that goes the same for the guys as well" He gestured to where the guys were now being interviewed by some playboy bunny "They all work there asses off on tour some nights putting us to shame"

"So Christine you have the backing of one of Rocks biggest bands in your career How does the down time work are you all still cooped up together or do you all split and go your own way?"

"Down time" I laughed "I don't think we've had down time since this whole thing started we tend to sleep on planes and in cars a lot of the time"

"So what do you call 5 days in a villa in Bali" I felt Chad grip me tighter, I hesitated unsure of what to say I wasn't expecting a question about Bali

"A good time" he butted in

"So what do you say to the reports we have that you two got married at sunset while you were there?" the reporter was tentative as she asked the question

"Reports from whom?" I tried to keep my composure and the smile on my face

"The Minister that married you" the reporter was edging more to us. Chad sighed and poked his tongue in his cheek "And that has to be at least an eight carat diamond on your finger"

"You know Never West won an award tonight our first award at that" I smiled changing the subject I felt Chad's hand hold mine

"Changing the subject can be classed as a way to dodge round the answer" she giggled

"What I do and what Chad does when we're not on the clock is our business" I was trying to be nice, but I was beginning to fail at it

"But are you doing things together. That's what we all want to know?" She pushed "Are you two a couple" I opened my mouth to tell her that the interview was done but Chad's voice came out strong and slightly hard.

"Yes we are" he nodded "Chris and I are together and yes we got married" Okay my breath caught in my throat. "And the stones a little over ten carats"

"Oh" the reporter was taken aback and I swear the expression on Lukas's face was a picture "Er well her congratulations"

"Thank you" I managed to croak out okay that was something that wasn't supposed to happen. The reporter realized she'd got the scoop and was beaming

"With all this going on what do you think to Arron Harsh's sentence being over turned and what was the deal with all that?" I clutched onto Chad tighter at the mere mention of Arron's name and the fact it was coming off the lips of a reporter meant someone had been digging.



## Chapter 26: Fear returns

â !. I walked into the hotel without much trouble a summer storm had kicked up and it was pouring down. "Congratulations, Miss Sommers" the girl behind the reception called out as I walked to the elevator. I managed to smile at her even though right now I was a perfect mixture of mad and scared out of my mind. Why the hell couldn't it have just been Mari trying more crapâ ! anything but him. The elevator door closed behind me I heard my phone vibrating in my purse I pulled it out. Dropping it because my hands were shaking so badly. I picked it up and answered it

Chad \* Chris where the hell did you go?

Me \* I had to leave before I said something that I wouldn't be able to take back

Chad \* where are you?

Me \* about to take a really hot shower and climb into bed

Chad \* I'm on my way back

Me \* why?

Chad \* because I love you and I'm worried about you

Me \* reallyâ ! You should have told me right away about Arron, you know how I feel over all of that and how I was scared something like this could happen

Chad \* we'll talk about this when I get there

Me \* yeah we will

I hung up and turned off my phone. I went to our suite and turned on the shower and stripped out of my clothes and jewelry and got under the almost scalding jets. All the fun had gone from tonight tainted with my worst fears. Memories of the things Arron had done to me replayed over and over in my mind terrifying me as I relived the pain and the hurt and the humiliation.

My Knees gave out as the steaming hot water made the scars on my arms from the knife marks stand out more. I sat on the floor of the shower shaking and holding my head in my hands. My safe bubble had been burst. I didn't hear Chad step into the room, the water turned off and he was on his knees next to me wrapping me in a towel and holding me as tight as he could. I couldn't cry I couldn't focus every time I closed my eyes all I could see was Arron's face etched with anger and hate as he tore into me with his fists and his feet and the sensation of the cold steel as he cut my arms.

I heard the door to the suite open and I could make out voices but whose they were all blurred together as I felt the tile floor of the shower go from under me and I was carried to the bed and the soft warmth of the comforter was pulled over me. I could feel my teeth chattering even though I didn't feel cold my whole body was trembling.

"I'm going to get the doctor" Mike was pacing the floor of the room looking at his brother as Chad tried to hold me to him "This isn't rightâ ! Chris isn't right" Mike sounded scared.

"Go" Chad looked at him "Hurry" Mike took off running "Baby" Chad stroked my face pushing back the wet hair. "Sweetheart it's okay, you're safe, I'm here" a single tear rolled from the corner of my eye he wiped it with his hand "I'm sorryâ ! I'm so so sorry" he pressed his lips to my cheek

"What if he comes back?" I managed to croak out "what if he touches me again?" the shaking stopped and the near hysteria took over "You'd leave I'm already half what I should beâ !" Chad cut me off pressing his mouth to mine and kissing me as the door opened and Mike ran back in with the doctor. The other guys were in the living room of the suite Lukas nervously filling them in on what exactly the call had been about.

"I'm not going anywhere sweetheart" he stroked my cheek making me look at him while the doctor took my pulse and blood pressure "I'm right here. The guys are right here. No one's going to get anywhere near you" he kissed my forehead as the doctor gave me a shot. Almost instantly my eyes felt heavy and I slipped into blackness. "What the hell did you give her?" Chad voice rose at the sheer shock of how fast I went out.

"It's just a sedative" the doctor reassured Chad. "Her pulse was way too fast and her blood pressure was spikingâ ! What happened to get her this way?"

'She had some bad news" Chad looked back at me and stroked my hair "How long will she be out for?"

## Any Accent

"At least 10 hours, I'll be back and I'll check on her in a few hours to see if her blood pressure has stabilized" he got up and picked up his bag "If not she will be admitted to the hospital. But if there is a chance she's pregnant we need to call 911?" Chad looked at Mike and then at the doctor as Mike dropped his head

"No. None at all" he rested his head against mine

"Okay I'll be back. Just make sure she's kept warm and someone is with her all the time" the doctor walked out.

"Bro go get out of those wet things or you'll get sick" Mike handed Chad a towel "I'll stay here with Chris" "I shouldn't have tried to keep it from her" Chad looked at him "I feel helpless my own damn wife if so much of an emotional wreck over what this guy did and I can't do anything. Hell she chewed me out over Mari and me trying to handle that on my own she was so strong" he rubbed his thumb over my jaw "Now look" "When someone threatens something you love what do you want to do?" Mike didn't give him time to answer "You'll do everything you can to protect them and that's what Chris does when Mari causes trouble" Mike put his hand on Chad's shoulder "Go get changed" Chad Nodded and got off the bed Mike took his place pulling me into a hug as I slept. "No son of a bitch is going to hurt my favorite sister-in-law" Chad had to smile at Mike's big brother reaction. lol lol lol lol lol lol lol

## Chapter 27: fear all round

â The door to the room knocked Mike got up to answer it as Chad lay on the bed with me.

"How is she?" Kerion asked "We can't sit out there any longer the doctor didn't say anything"

"A damn mess" Chad looked up "I think we all underestimated and took for granted the hold this guy has on her" He got up "Let's go in the other room"

"Why the hell did they think its okay to let out a guy that's raped someone?" Alfie was chewing his nails and pacing the floor "She's a different person on stage she's doesn't feel vulnerable how can people not see that?"

"The side we know of Chris is the real side we all know the side the public sees is the stage side the confident sexy woman ready to take on the world" Lukas sighed pouring everyone shots of whiskey. "Hell look at her tonight she could take over the world she worked so damn hard" Chad sat on the table and put his head in his hands.

"None of you saw her that night" Alfie fought back the tears "None of you saw how terrified she was when I had to drive her away from that son of a bitch after he'd done what he did to her" He sank the whiskey "You guys didn't have to listen to here the nights she woke up screaming" Kerion and Pete looked at each other. The three of them had often held me at night while I broke down, some night sitting with me till I fell asleep so I knew I wasn't alone. "Even you don't know" he looked at Chad. "And I know you know stuff that she hasn't told anyone else but for this guy to be walking around, the faster we can get out of the US the better" I'd never told Chad about the nightmares, passing them off when I had them a couple of times with him as something and nothing, but they'd become less frequent because I'd begun to feel more safe with each passing day.

"We got to comfortable" Chad sighed holding his glass out to Lukas to top up "We thought the biggest problem was her Mom screwing with her head we never gave a thought to him being out a second thought we thought he was gone for a long time"

"I've cancelled the next week of concerts in Brazil" Lukas stood up "I know we were off for a couple of days anyway but we need to make sure Chris isn't about to have a breakdownâ Corey's making a few calls to get help with more personal security"

"The girls have finished school" Pete looked up "Why don't we get them to come with us hell even get Xander here till he leaves for college"

"Yeah you know she misses having them to talk to and at least she'll have someone with her twenty four seven then" Ryan looked at Chad "You can't be there all the while we have stuff to do away from Never West and vice versa"

"Okay would you leave your wife if some sick fuck was after her" Chad snapped getting up and pacing the floor "and we have Corey who Chris trust"

"There's a huge difference Chad" Ryan got up "my wife can be with me all the while if she needs to be. Chris has her career that's still getting established, we can drop off the face of the earth for 6 months and no one will think twice about it for them its professional suicide you know it and so do the rest of us"

"I know" He rubbed the back of his neck "Let me talk to her when she wakes up and find out everything I can before we make any choices for her we shouldn't keep things from her like we have"

"Okay" Lukas Nodded "You need anything?" he put his hand on Chad's shoulder

"People to stop hurting Chris" he looked at him "Make my excuses for the interview in the morning"

"I will" Lukas nodded the others filed out back to their rooms Mike hung back

"You okayâ?"

"No not in the slightest all I can do is watch her hurt and my hands are tied"

"You're not regretting what you did are you?"

"What?" No hell no I love her I know that much butâ can she ever love me in the same way because of everything that's happened to her?"

"You are kidding right?" Mike laughed "do you not see the way she looks at you, the way she'll step back when a fan wants a picture taken with you or a girl wants a kiss from youâ I see it kills here to hear stories of the strip club nights and lap dancers you've banged the ass off" Chad raised his eye brows "She doesn't

## Any Accent

want to rock the boat with you, she feels safe with you Bro"

"She's talked to you?" Chad narrowed his eyes, Mike nodded

"Yes we've talked and she's insecure that you'll still go back to Mari or she'll find you drunk off your ass with some strippers tits in your face because she's not everything you wanted her to be" Mike shrugged.

'But she is"

"I know but after everything that's happened you're the good thing that's working she's waiting for the bubble to burst" Chad put his head on the door frame "Look all I'm saying if you think you've bitten off more than you can chew tell her and get it over and done with because this ain't going to be easy" Mike opened the door

"we all love both of you and hate to see either of you hurting"

"I'm in for the long haul Mike I knew when I asked her to marry me that she was going to have to learn to trust all over again" he shrugged "She's the only one I've wanted to change forâ ; hell I'd give up everything if it meant she'd be happy and we'd be okay"

"You need to make sure she knows this Bro" Mike walked into the hall "Call if you need" Chad nodded and closed the door before he stripped off and climbed into the bed next to me pulling me into his armsâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ;

## Chapter 28: cooped up

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. I woke up and looked round the room the noise of the New York Traffic a dull drone of engines, horns and sirens in the back ground Chad was sleeping soundly on the pillow next to me his arm draped over me His breathing slow and deep. My head hurt and my entire body ached even as I lay there. I looked at Chad and reached my hand up to push some hair from his face. His eyes shot open.

"Hey you" he smiled moving closer to me

"How long have I been asleep" I croaked as I snuggled into his chest

"Nine hoursâ ; the doctor gave you something that floored you" he pressed his lips to my head "I love you, you know?"

"I knowâ ; I'm scared Chad" I looked up at him "I didn't think about him being out I'm scared he's going to go to the press and open his mouth and people will find out all the bad stuff" I sat up. "I'm sorry for walking off on you at the party that was wrong" my mind started to go into overdrive as the grogginess of sleep fell away, he sat behind me and wrapped his arms round me and pressed his lips to the side of my neck "Maybe you should bail out of this marriage before you get pulled down"

"Is that what you want for me to step back from you and leave you to face all this shit alone" he held me tighter "Because I'm sorry you're stuck with me Mrs. Kroeger" he lifted my left hand the diamonds catching the light as he moved my hand "I don't care who knows that we're married now screw them if people can't handle it or don't like it then it's their problem, I'll do everything I can to make it safe for you and to keep rocking your world" he chuckled "I'm sorry for not telling you as soon as Lukas told me but tonightâ ; well last night was so much of a big night for you guys I wanted you to celebrate like you were supposed to" I looked round at him

"Can we leave here?"

"Well the doctor doesn't want you doing a great deal for a couple of days"

"I want to go home for a while even if it's just forty eight hours"

"We have to wait for the doctor to give you the all clear and we've cancelled the next week of shows in Brazil" he stroked my hair "We take care of you first and then everything else can come after" He pulled me back down and pulled the comforter over us "Lukas and Corey are increasing the security we have" I nodded "I've set the ball rolling on a restraining order for him" the door knocked. Chad got out of bed and walked to open it" he came back in with Alfie.

"Hey you" I smiled at him "So I put in a call to these two girls that for some reason would rather spend the time before heading to college touring the world for a few weeks" He sat on the bed looking at me "I looked at him then to Chad and then back again "Heidi and Miranda will be meeting us in Rio next week"

"Dude we're not going to Rio next week" Chad reminded him

"Oh Shitâ ; okay I'll be meeting the girls in Rio with the others while you get yourself sorted" Alfie laughed.

"You make me sound like a basket case?" I reached for Chad's T-shirt that was at the foot of the bed and pulled it on and got out from under the covers. Chad and Alfie looked at each other "Oh gee thanks guys" I walked to the coffee pot that room service must have brought up at somepoint.

"Baby it's not that you're a basket case but with everything that's happened in the past six months since we first met you and the Arron stuff before that" Chad put his hands on my shoulders "One person can only take so much before they shut down and we're worried you're getting to that pointâ ; all the travelling and lack of sleep isn't helping and then the shit with Mari" he turned me to face him.

"Get the doctor here and get me the okay to leave" I looked at him with the best puppy dog eyes I could muster "Please" Chad sighed and tipped his head "Being cooped up in here for the next week isn't going to do anything other than drive me over the edge I want to go home"

"Alfie will you go and see if the doctor is still down stairs" Chad glanced back at Alfie

"Sure" Alfie walked out of the room

"You have me wrapped round your little finger you do realize that?" Chad smiled at me

"If I can't lose myself in my work right now then I want to be as far away from people as I can be to clear my head and think about how to deal with this"

## Any Accent

"Damn almost 19 going on 39" he chuckled "Someone your age shouldn't have had to live through half of this stuff" he stroked his fingers down my cheek.

"Yeah but someone my age rarely gets my job and gets to marry a guy 4 months after meeting him" Chad started to laugh.

"And a guy old enough" I caught his lips in between my thumb and finger

"Old enough to love me for me" I let go of his lips "Kiss me". Chad wrapped his arms round me and pressed his lips to mine making me feel safe again for now

## Chapter 29: Need out

..... Chad sat on the chair while the doctor checked me out.

"Can we leave the hotel?" I asked looking at the doctor

"I'd rather you stayed here and stayed in bed for a while you're burning out Chris" he smiled at me, he looked round at Chad "Where's Lukas?"

"The guys had an interview this morning so he's with them"

"If you don't want to replace your support band then I'd make damn sure you get at least a week off. I know it cost a boat load of money but it's either that or Chris ends up in hospital"

"We've already cancelled next week's Brazil gigs we've got 10 days till the next one" Chad got up and walked over "But we think New York is way too stressful"

"I agree" the doctor nodded "but where ever you go after what the two of you announced last night you're going to attract attention" I looked at Chad and cocked my head

"I know" he smiled at me "How about if we get a plane home we can relax in the house?"

"We need to talk to Jess" I suddenly remembered "Shit" I scabbled off the bed and reached for my phone.

"Chris" Chad caught me round the waist.

"It's going to be everywhere" I felt sick. My parents had literally abandoned my little sister and she was adopted by my Aunt and Uncle while I was touring. The one thing I wanted to tell her the one huge thing I needed to tell her was probably now on every Magazine, newspaper and Entertainment site in the country.

"We can go there first I'll get a plane" I tipped my head and looked at him

"Isn't that what you used to do with Mari?"

"Below the belt baby" he shook his head "and I'm doing it because I don't think we need to be on a commercial flight today" the doctor was watching us

"Okay I'll give you the okay to leave here but you have to promise me that where ever it is you go you'll do nothing"

"Nothing?" Chad and I pulled a face and looked at the doctor

'Oh god" the doctor groaned "Okay don't do anything to stress you out you can be the normal married couple if you two can be considered normal" he chuckled "just don't get pregnant before the end of the tour" I saw Chad's eyes flick to me and then away the doctor walked to the door, Chad followed him. "Chad I'm serious about making her rest"

"I know and I'll make sure she does" Chad nodded "We'll go to Florida and then we're heading back to Canada" the doctor nodded and pulled open the door to the hallway

"And please I know I don't prescribe any form of birth control for Chris but she can't get pregnant in the state she's in right now" He had pulled Chad into the hallway "Her body and mind couldn't handle it with the stress of everything that's going on"

"She won't get pregnant Doc" Chad pushed his hands into his pockets and leant on the door frame

"We'll as long as you're taking care of being safe"

"Doc she can't have baby" Chad stopped him

"What? Since when?"

"I guess she should have told you or you should have known but it was a while ago and she miscarried a baby after getting the crap knocked out of her and she had a partial hysterectomy" Chad pinched the bridge of his nose

"She's only 19"

"I know but she also doesn't want everyone and their grandmother knowing about it" the doctor nodded "So the baby thing isn't an issue but I will make sure she rests"

"Okay" the doctor nodded. "I'm sorry about the baby thing"

"It's not really an Issue right now" Chad swallowed and reached for the door handle. Chad watched as he walked away down the hall before coming back into the room I was half dressed and pulling a brush through my hair.

"You're eager to get away aren't you?" Chad smiled as his hands slid round my waist.

## Any Accent

"I want to get away to Jess and tell her about us" I stopped packing and turned in his arms resting my hands against his shoulders "She's going to hate the fact I got married and she wasn't there but if she's heard about it from school or from a friend or the TV" Chad kissed me in the way he does to make my mind go blank, the tender rub of his thumbs on the sides of my neck and the taste of him that always left me wanting more. He pulled back and smiled at me "That was mean" I sighed resting my head against his chest

"I know but it calmed you down" He chuckled. "We have Corey and another former Marine friend of his coming with us it might make you feel a little safer"

"Even a USO tour would be good right now, I'd feel a whole lot safer there" He smiled at me

"Why because of all the hot Marines round you?" he poked his tongue into his cheek

"Hell no I mean being in the middle of a warzone doesn't scare me like the thought of Arron being out of jail" I tried to force a smile but I could feel my lips quiver

"Aw sweetheart" Chad pulled me to him wrapping his arms round me

"It's not fair this guy is ruling my life at a time when I should be happy as anything" I looked at him "I'm in love with you, I'm part of a rock band touring the world and this fucked up son of a bitch I went to school with has this hold on me" Chad moved his arms and held my face

"There's a huge difference these days" he tipped his head to the side "You're a lot hard to get at, you have 24 hour protection and you still have another 7 months to tour the world"

"I know I'm just a bit" I was cut off by another kiss my mind turning to mush again as his hand held the back of my neck while the other trailed up and down my spine I pushed myself into him a moan coming from one of us, or both of us, the door knocked Chad groaned and moved back and looked at me.

"I love you okay and I will do everything to get him put back where he belongs" all I could do was nod "any chance you could get the door I think I need to go take a moment" he chuckled looking downwards "Damn I have a sexy wife" he pecked my lips as the door knocked again.

"I'm coming" I called out as Chad walked into the bathroom. I grabbed my top from the end of the bed and pulled it on and opened the door.

"Hey" Pete was standing there "want to go and get some coffee"

"Why?" I walked over to the couch and put on my boots

"The guys want to make sure you're okay" He looked at me

"I'm a bit struggling but I'm going to be okay" I chewed the inside of my lip as I heard the shower start to run

"Well come and see them"

"Sure" I walked over to the bathroom and walked in as Chad was about to step into the shower

"You coming to join me" he smiled

"No I'm going to grab a coffee with Pete the guys are all worried

"Okay baby" he nodded "just please don't leave the hotel without security"

"You think they'd let me" I smiled

"No but saying it makes me feel a little better" he stepped into the stream of water damn he was hot. I shook my head and walked back out to Pete. We rode down in the elevator to the restaurant together in the hotel. The guys had already got a breakfast poker game going on. I walked over to them.

"Hey sis" Mike grinned at me as I rested my hands on Kerion's shoulders.

"How you doing?" Ryan looked at me

"I'm managing" I sighed "I'm sorry you guys"

"Okay you want a slap" Dan said turning in his seat to look at me "Family sticks together and considering you're everyone's little sister it's well apart from Chad" he laughed "We have your back no matter what so stop saying sorry"

"Okay" I held up my hands "We're going home for a few days"

"Good we get to go home for a few days as well" Kerion laughed

"Yeah we'll bring pictures of a fat looking Reba" Pete smirked "If you don't see here when you're in Tampa

"Gee thanks" I chewed the inside of my lip "And we're not planning on being there for that long"

"I think we can cope with out the two of you for a few Days get him to call Mom though" Mike smiled at me

"Then off to Brazil and I doubt if that douche would follow you there"

"Well lets hope not" â la la la la la !

## Chapter 30: Florida

â lâ lâ lâ !. Corey was waiting in the lobby with a guy slightly taller and broader than he was both of them laughing and chatting. Corey looked up as Chad and I walked over to them.

"You ready for this" Corey asked

"Nope" I sighed

"How bad is it out there?" Chad was nervously chewing his lip.

"Well I think we have most of the paparazzi in New York out there right now' the other guy smiled his eyes creasing at the corners "But I think we can get you out without a problem Ma'am" Chad started to smile

"You must be the other Marine" Chad held out his hand to him

"Yes sir I'm Danny" He nodded

"Okay D. you have to work on dropping the sir and Ma'am thing" Corey Chuckled "Chris has chewed me out more than once about it"

"Yeah and Sir makes me feel old Dude" Chad shook his head.

"Have you seen the papers today?" Corey sighed

"No" I shook my head

"Well you guys are on the front page" Danny butted in

"I guessed we would beâ ! let's get going we have a flight waiting for us" I looked at him "It's going to be okay" He smiled at me before kissing me "Go with Corey I'll be right behind youâ ! and did I tell you that you look beautiful this morning Mrs. K?"

[http://www.polyvore.com/leaving\\_hotel/set?id=31915033](http://www.polyvore.com/leaving_hotel/set?id=31915033)

"You didn't but thank you" I felt my cheeks flush a little with the way he looked at me.

"Ready Chris" Corey put his hand in the small of my back as we got to the doors of the hotel "I got you right" I nodded my hand gripping his arm as he stepped out.

The noise was insane with questions being shouted at us I kept my eyes focused on the car as the driver opened the door and I got in Corey standing in the way of the door to stop pictures being taken waiting for Chad to get in.

"Chad come on a comment please" I heard someone call out

"My wife and I want a few days to sort some things out guys we'll give an interview when the tour starts up again" he got in the car with Danny and Corey. "You okay" Chad's hand sought out mine

"Yeah" I nodded "Does anyone other than the guys know where we're going?"

"No" Corey butted in Lukas was specific that only a few people needed to know where you were both going to be other than both of the bands"

"You know it's hard to stay pissed with Lukas" I groaned

'Yeah well he does do some crazy shit and then in the next breath he's back to the pit bull we all know" Chad laughed his free hand tracing the outline of the C on the top of my thigh. "I still can't believe you did that?"

"Yeah well you know I like tattoos" I shrugged "and at least the C can stand for either of us" I kissed him

"Has Lukas heard anything else about Arron?" Chad shook his head.

"All we know is that the restraining order was handed to him a couple of hours ago he can't be within 1000ft of you" I shuddered

"It's still to close"

"I know but it's the best we can do for now and look we have two Marines here both armed and ready to fight" Chad looked at Corey and Danny

"Okay sounds like they got hold of our service records" Danny laughed "Shit I'm screwed I'd better talk to JJ"â lâ lâ lâ !.

â lâ lâ lâ !. Chad was right the best thing we did was get the private plane to Tampa there was no way we'd have been left alone. There was an SUV on the tarmac waiting for us. The driver got out and opened the doors.

"We don't need a driver" I looked at Chad "I can drive and the least people who know where my family lives the better" He nodded and said something to the driver who smiled and walked back in the direction of the

## Any Accent

terminal. "Okay let's go" I took a deep breath and walked round to the driver's side and got in the guys all got in.

We headed away from the airport, the heat of the Florida sun beating through the windows as I turned in to the neighborhood where I used to live. I slowed the car down as my parents house came into view My Dad's car was in the driveway along with a shiny new BMW and a tall skinny blond leaning over the hood washing it.

"You okay?" Chad's hand was on my leg

"Yeah I think my Dad has a new toy?" I nodded at the house

"Is that where you used to live?"

"Yep" I swallowed

"You want to stop?"

"Hell no I have nothing to say to him after what happened in Seattle" I turned the car left at the end of the block till I pulled into the driveway of my Aunt and Uncles house. There was music blaring from the back yard as we got out of the truck.

"You want us to wait her?" Corey asked looking at Chad

"Yeah I think we'll be fine" I looked at him "Okay I know we'll be fine" Corey nodded and smiled I started up the driveway Chad's fingers locked together with mine I stopped at the gate and took a deep breath.

"It's okay" He murmured pressing his lips against the back of my neck.

"I don't get this nervous before going onstage" I groaned pressing my thumb to the latch as the song changed to 'This Afternoon'

"Okay so the timing couldn't be better" Chad winked at me I pushed the gate open and the sounds of the laughter and shouting increased along with the splashing from the pool. Chad closed the gate his hand still in mine.

"Oh holy hell" There was a girl on the diving board that I recognize as being a Junior in school "Okay someone spiked the punch" people were laughing at her but then followed her eye line right to Chad and I. Xander was in the pool with Jess on his shoulder he was the last to turn round.

"CHRIS" Jess Scrabbled on his shoulders Jackson was standing at the edge of the pool and reached over to lift her off setting her down on the pool deck. "CHRRRRRRRRRIS" Jess ran at me I crouched down the tears already streaming down my face as she hurled herself at me. Chad's hands were on my shoulders letting me know he was still there

"Is that really Chad Kroeger" someone hissed

"Oh Hell yeah" Xander pulled himself out of the water and picked up a towel.

"Couldn't have called?" He snapped

"Xand" I started He pulled open the door from the yard to the house.

"Hey Wisconsin" Jackson walked over as Jess let go of me for a minutes and let me stand up "Looking good" He wrapped me in a hug

"Thanks" I managed to get out

"Chris I saw you on TV last night" Jess was bouncing "You were AWESOME"

"We all saw her on TV last night" the girl from the diving board laughed "you kicked ass Chris"

"Hot as hell" the guy sitting on the edge of the pool grinned "Damn you were in my dreams last night" I heard Chad laughed.

"Well I hope I made you happy" I looked at Jess "Hey I need to talk to Xander for a minute you think you'll be okay out here"

"She'll be fine Chris" Jackson put his hands on Jess's shoulders "We all saw the papers as well by the wayâ ; well not all" he glanced down at Jess who was looking at Chad.

"Okay isn't he your Boss" she pointed to him

"Something like that Jess" I dropped a kiss on her head "I'll be quick" she nodded as she took off and cannon balled into the water.

"You aunt and Uncle aren't happy either just as a heads up" Jackson Put his arm round me and hugged me again.

'Yeah well some things got out of hand" I looked at Chad. 'You want to come in with me our stay out here and entertain"

## Any Accent

"I'm easy" he nodded

"Let me talk to Xander"

"Okay" he pulled me to him and kissed me "I love you"

"Love you too" I felt the tug on my ring that made me smile. Chad was out of his comfort zone right now but he was letting me do this my wayâ !â !â !â !â !.

## Chapter 31: Torn to shreds and held tight

..... I opened the door to the house the coolness of the air-conditioning making the goose bumps spring up on my arms.

"Hey" Xander was leaning on the table I put my hand on his back

"Marriedâ You got married and you didn't have the fucking decency to tell any of us Jess especially" He turned on me "Seriously Chris are you trying to take after your fucking parents" Okay that stung I took a step back "You might be some big fucking star but I knew you growing up and the star shit doesn't make you better than anyone else" tears stung my eyes

"I didn't think it did" I choked "We were coming here today to tell you guys about us getting married and something happened that made Chad blurt it out last night" It sounded so lame

"Yeah bull shit what your family that has your back is just a god damn after thought is it" he looked hurt

"After everything Chris everything that's happened you don't trust us to be there when you get married" tears were filling his eyes. "When the fuck did you do it"

"a month ago" I dropped my head

"A month I've talked to you three times in the past month" he banged his hand on the table

"I know but did you really want me to tell you over the damn phone I owed it to tell you guys face to face"

My voice rose in anger, He shook his head "And as for not trusting you to be there, No one was there. Not Kerion not Pete not Alfieâ hell even Mike wasn't there and he's Chad's brother" I walked over to him "Chad asked me to marry him and we were married the same night hell your damn girlfriend helped Chad out by getting the dress"

"The cream one" his voice dropped I nodded "I was with her when she and Heidi got it"

"Xander I didn't do this on purpose I did it because it was right at the timeâ you've seen what the press is like for us hell you've been here when the press was here" He paced the floor. Imagine trying to organize a wedding be on the other side of the world and keep it from the pressâ It's not glamorous Xander yeah the stage stuff is amazing but were speed through countries and cities we sleep when we can we grab ten minutes when we can someone always wants a piece of us" I sat at the table and shook my head "So when we get that time to be alone we make the most of it and in Bali it was right for us to get married" I looked at him "I don't know what else to sayâ I'm sorry you found out the way you did but we couldn't get home before two days ago and then we were in New York rehearsing andâ I" I couldn't hold it in any longer "Arron's out of jail" I broke down sobbing. I heard a gasp and looked up my Aunt and Uncle were standing off to the side in the hallway between the living room and kitchen. "They let him out of jail because of mom's books and the way I am on stage" I wrapped my arms round myself the pain from the night before coming back full force "That's why Chad told the TV reporterâ He wanted people to know I'm not alone"

I heard the door open and my Uncles voice before I felt arms wrap round me and lips against my head. Xander had crossed the space between us and all the arguing was done as he held me tightly

"Sweetheart" Chad's voice was like a relief washing over me.

"Is it true and they let him out of jail?" My Aunt asked

"Yeah we found out just after Never West had been on stage" Chad's hand was on my back as Xander still held me "I'm sorry" He looked at my family "We were coming to tell you face to face that's why we've dodged the press about the subject, but last night I need him to hear that she was married and because of who she is and who I am he's not going to get to her" the hard edge to Chad's voice showed how he felt about it "The one thing I'd promised Chris was that she could tell Jess herself and then I go and blow it"

"I can understand why you did it" My Uncle sighed "Yes we're mad with you for the marriage thing I mean Dude how old arâ I"

"Uncle Tom" I looked at him as my Aunt handed em a Kleenex "that doesn't matter"

"Okay I'm sorry" he held up his hands "But you have to understand Chris may as well be our daughter with how useless my Bother-in-law and Sister-in-law are" Chad nodded

"I know and you have to believe me I was trying my hardest not to fall for her" Chad smiled "But we had a little help from someone pushing us together and, I don't mind admitting to anyone that your Niece turned this

## Any Accent

rock star on his head and blew him away" He looked at me "I love her and isn't that all that matters"  
"Of course it is" My aunt surprised Chad by pulling him into a huge hug making me smile "But rock star or not you hurt her" she held his face and pulled him down to face her "I will rip you to shred and feed you to the dog" Chad was laughing  
"Ma'am I'm not going to do that, but I think we need to replace Corey and Danny on your security detail Chris with your Aunt"  
"Are they the two guys taking up half the driveway" My Uncle asked walking to the window  
"Yes they're retired Marines" I sniffed wiping away the last of the tears Xander was watching me  
"We're not taking any chances with Arron being out we have 24 hour security" Chad sighed wrapping his arms round me.  
"Goodâ can't we do anything about getting him locked up again?" Xander asked  
"Lukas has the lawyers working on it right now but it could get messy and Chris could have to go to court"  
Chad's wrapped his arms round my waist pulling me back to him "And have to go through everything that happened all over again and with her now being as huge as she is" I looked at him and shook my head. I didn't want to deal with that right now.  
"We understand" Aunt Marie nodded "Honey other than this are you happy?"  
"Happy doesn't cover it" I nodded "I have everything I want with my tour family as long as my family here will still be there"  
"You want a slap" Xander smiled for the first time since I'd got there "I can still throw you in the pool you knowâ Doesn't matter how you piss me off we're still cousins and I still love you and hell I'm not related to a real rock star" he looked at Chad.  
'Okay and what's Chris"  
"My irritating cousin that made all my friends have immediate boners when she stepped onto that stage last night" he shuddered and pulled a face.  
"Dude you should have been sitting where I was" Chad started to laugh Making my Aunt, Uncle and Cousin all look at him "âOkay I'll be outside" Chad took a step back.  
"Can you get Jess for me please?"  
'Sure baby" he nodded I waited till he walked out and the door closed  
"He's a good guy"  
"We can tell honey" My aunt hugged me "You just shocked us that was all"  
"I know and I'm sorry"  
"Stop being sorry and you go kick ass the way you have been Chris" My uncle kissed my Cheek "We love you and we're always here if you need usâ Just please if you have to tell us you're having a baby don't leave it till your nine months pregnant" He started to laugh Xander caught my eyeâ They still didn't know all of itâ but that was for another time I need to talk to Jess and I wanted to get the hell out of Tampa because my Dad was less than two blocks away and the Carpovs we're bound to have heard by now who was in Town. The door opened and Chad walked in with Jess wrapped in a towel and slung over his shoulder making me smile then feel slightly sick he'd make an awesome Dadâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 32: Explianing to jess

..... "One little sister" Chad put Jess down  
"Okay are all bosses a bossy as him" She wrinkled her nose at him "Because Damn"  
"Jessica" Uncle Tom said trying not to laugh  
"Sorry" She huffed "I was drowning that girl Jackson brought over" she looked at me he you should be dating Jackson" Chad looked at me and smiled  
"Hey shrimp sit down your Sister needs to talk to you" Xander picked her up and put her on the kitchen counter  
"Okay but why were you yelling at Chris" She grabbed Xander by the ears  
"Ow Jess" he groaned "You shouted at my big sisterâ I love you but you don't yell at Chris"  
'She needed yelling at" he pulled away from her  
"You're supposed to look after her like you look after me" she folded her arms over her chest and looked at him "and you made her cry I can tell" she looked at me  
"I'm okay Jess but you need to listen to me for a few minutes okay"  
"You're not going to make me live with Dad again are you he's got a new girlfriend and she's the same age as you" I looked over my shoulder to my Uncle  
  
"Chad's not looking so awful now is he? Dad's got another 18 years on him" Uncle Tom smiled and shook his head.  
"You think those Marines would like to come back and have a beer" Uncle Tom looked at Chad  
"We can always ask them" Chad nodded 'You okay" he looked at me I nodded  
"I'll go do some laundry" Aunt Marie walked away  
"Mind if I stay" Xander rubbed my shoulders  
"No its okay" I nodded.  
"So when are you leaving?" I looked back as Jess asked the question while Xander handed her a cookie and threw a can of soda at me.  
"Tonight" I sighed running my hand through my hair "But that's not what I have to talk to you about"  
'Can't you stay longer?" she looked at me sadness in her eyes  
'Hey you have camp from tomorrow" Xander poked her in the side making her giggle "and Chris is busy you know that"  
"Oooo I forgot about that" She grinned "and have you got more shows to do?" she beaned at me  
"Yes honey I have to go to Brazil" I nodded taking her hands as she out the last of the cookie in her mouth  
"Okay so you like Chad" she shrugged  
"He seems okay but he told me to get out of the pool" she frowned "You like him though don't you" she narrowed her eyes at me "You like him like you liked Dimi?" I groaned as she mentioned his name  
"More than I liked Dimitri yes"  
"Does he like you as well?"  
"Yes he doesâ !"  
"Will he make you cry like Dimi did?" Okay this was harder than I expected "Chris" I looked at her "I don't like it when you like a guy because they all make you sad" Even Xander had to look away when she said that  
"And Arron used to be nice and then heâ !" I pulled her into my arms and hugged her tight  
"Don't worry Jessâ I'm not going to make Chris cry and I'm not going to make her sad" We hadn't heard Chad come back into the house. Jess pulled away from me and looked at him  
"You promise?" she was on the verge of tears he moved me out of the way and stood in front of her and held out his pinkie finger she linked hers with his  
"I promise" he smiled "I'll only make Chris cry when I surprise her with something or I make her laugh"  
Xander rested his chin on my shoulder.  
"I hadn't told her everything" I added  
"Mind if I do?" Chad looked back at me

## Any Accent

"Go for it" I nodded

"Okay you know that I love your big sister right"

"Yes" She nodded "and you know she's living with me"

"In Canada?" I smiled at her

"Well yes but I mean she's with me everyday" Jess nodded "Well I took Chris to an island for a vacation and when we were there I asked her to marry me"

"Damn" Jess smiled "Did you get her a ring?" I walked over to her and held out my hand "OH DAMN" she got wide eyed "That's really bigâ can I be a bridesmaid pleaseeeeeeeeeeeeeee" she begged

"And here we go" Xander chuckled.

"Yes" Chad nodded "I think you'd make an awesome bridesmaid" I coughed "But"

"EW Buts aren't good normally" she pulled a face

"We got married Jess" I sighed her mouth fell open a little and she looked like this time the tears would spill

'But" Chad jumped back in "We're going to get married all over again"

"You are?" Xander raised his eye brows

"We are?" I looked at Chad

"Yes we are" He laughed at me then looked at Jess and winked at her "Watch this" He took my hand and pulled off my ring.

"Hey" He turned to face me and actually got down on one knee "Oh Jeez"

"Wait, wait" Xander ran and got his phone and a camera "Okay" I shook my head and looked back at Chad

"Mrs. Kroeger I know you've said yes once but I want to know if you'd marry me all over again but this time with everyone we love there with us" He bit his bottom lip "So can we have that big wedding."

"Hell yes" I laughed as he slid the ring back into its place on my finger He got up and pulled me into his arms and kissed me

"Okay get a room" Jess giggled before she looked at Xander "why do people say that?"

"Tell you in a few years Shrimp" He laughed at herâ !â

## Chapter 33: heading home

..... We boarded the plane a little after nine at night once Jess had fallen asleep at the dinner table Aunt Marie had loved it, managing to cook for all of us including Corey and Danny. The four of us settled down on the plane for the five hour flight to Vancouver. I was looking out of the window at the inky darkness as we cruised through the night sky Danny and Corey both sleeping catching up while they could. I jumped as I felt something over me.

"You look miles away baby" Chad smiled pulling the fleece blanket over me "and you looked cold"

"I am on both counts" He sat next to me and lifted the arm between us pulling me against him.

"I got a call from Lukas before when you were putting Jess to bed" He stroked my hair. "Arron's apparently pissed as hell and he smashed up a bar when the awards were on last night" I sat up and looked at him "For now he's locked up again but only on a criminal damage charge" I felt slight relief.

"Does that mean we can just tour again?"

"No the doctor still wants you to rest for a week" he shook his head "So that's what you're going to do" he clipped my chin and kissed me.

"Butâ"

'Chris no butts okay you scared the crap out of me that nightâ I have an interview to do with Mike he's flying in, in a couple of days but other than that we're doing nothing apart from hanging out maybe recording a littleâ watching old movies andâ' he tipped my head and kissed my neck "spending a lot of time without any clothes on" he rubbed his nose against my neck

"I like the sound of that but I'll go stir crazy" I yawned "It might be nice to go shopping" Chad started to smile "What"

"you've relaxed so much since I told you about Arron" he snuggled under the blanket with me

"Knowing he's locked up right now is like hearing Mari's fell off the face of the earth" He started to laugh "I'm waiting for it to come out in the press about the rape trial and all that good stuff" I rubbed my temples "There's kids I went to high school with in Wisconsin that hated me for doing what I did to the star Quarter back and they said some rough stuff to me about Arron before I left for Floridaâ it only takes one of them to say something"

"Okay tensions back" he sat me up and slipped the shoulders down on my shirt and started to rub my shoulders and neck "We're heading home sweetheart and if they want to say things then hell they'd better be prepared to get dragged through the courts"

"We're going to spend a year on tour and then a year with all the damn court cases"

'Welcome to rock and roll" he pressed his lips to the back of my neck

"What about miss Barbie?"

"Court is set for the end of the month but we're in Argentina then" he shrugged "Lukas and the lawyers will cover it"

"I'd like to be there to tell her exactly what I think she should do" I looked at him "Sorry"

"It's okayâ By the wayâ I have a surprise for you at home"

"You haven't changed Mac have you"

"What?" he looked lost

"My Car it's named Mac"

"Oh my god you named your car?" he started to roar with laughter

"Nothing wrong with it and when I get another it'll be called Lauren"

"Oh I'm afraid to ask" He groaned

"It's a series of kids' books about tow F1 cars called Mac and Laurenâ Malaren"

([http://www.amazon.com/Rainy-Races-Lauren-Lisa-Dennis/dp/0743450523/ref=sr\\_1\\_8?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=130](http://www.amazon.com/Rainy-Races-Lauren-Lisa-Dennis/dp/0743450523/ref=sr_1_8?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=130))

"Oh god who's lame Idea was that?"

"The wife of the CEO of McLaren" I shrugged "but please tell me make is still sharing a garage with mutton"

"You so did not name my car as well" he shot me a look"

"Yupâ lambo became Mutton"

## Any Accent

"Okay stop you're making my head hurt" he hugged me "and no both of our cars are safe and sound and waiting to be taken out and raced hardâ I ordered a new bed"

"Really" he nodded

"Well we managed to break the other one"

"I know I think I still have the bruise 3 months later" I snuggled my head in between his jaw and shoulder

"And it bugged me it was the bed thatâ She'd picked out"

"Is it nice?" I stifled a yawn

"I think so" he kissed the top of my head "there iron work to handcuff you too" he chuckled

"Oh I love you" I felt my eyes sliding closed as the steady beat of his heart lulled me to sleep, the emotional beating id' taken in the last 36 hours was catching up and kicking my ass.

"Love you Chris"â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 34: Eavesdropping

It was after two am when we got to the house. I walked into the kitchen and got a glass of water as Chad showed Corey and Danny where the guest house was out by the pool.

"I need a hot shower and then get into bed" he sighed taking the water from me and taking a drink. "You want to scrub my back" he sank the water and put the glass in the sink.

"Only if you wash my hair"

"Come on" He took my hand and pulled me down the corridor and up the stairs he flicked on the light "Or we can just try that out" I smiled looking at the huge bed in the room

"Damn it's hotter than I thought it was in the picture" Chad smiled "That's a bed to die for" I turned him to face me and kissed him "Yeah something like that" he murmured as he caught my bottom lips in his teeth "screw the shower"

The next couple of days we spent just relaxing catching up on sleep and then becoming deprived of it and I have to say I think every surface of the house if skimmed with a black light would be well lit. I walked down the stairs Mike was standing in the kitchen drinking coffee.

"Hey you" He smiled at me and hugged me "Well you look a lot better than the day you left New York "

"I feel it and knowing Arron's still in the county jail back home makes me feel so much better" I put my purse down on the counter as Chad walked in from the dining room

"Going out?"

"Shopping" I nodded I somehow have to find you a wedding band"

"Oooo shopping for me I like it" he laughed "You are taking Corey or Danny right?"

"Danny's coming with me" I nodded "and I think I need shoes"

"Oh my god you didn't really just say that" Mike spluttered "Imelda Marcos had less shoes than you"

"Okay I'll pretend I didn't hear that" I laughed "What time do you guys think you'll be done with the interview thing?"

"Around five" Chad nodded "and it's your turn to cook" he poked me in the ribs

"Okay you two are going to make me throw up in a minute" Mike groaned

"It's called keeping our heads down" Chad rolled his eyes at Mike "If you hadn't noticed I sort of opened a whole can of Hot Damn when I told the world we'd got married"

"Really I'd never of guessed" Mike laughed

"You two are crazy" I sighed as Danny walked in "D thank god someone with some sanity"

"He won't have for long if he's riding in your car with you" Mike laughed ducking as I went to swat him

"I told her to take my car" Chad smiled

"Yeah I want to get into Vancouver this side of the next blue moon" I walked over to him and kissed him

"Mac will blow mutton away"

"Really how about Mac's owner Blows Mutton's Owner"

"Okay that's it I'm officially grossed out" Mike banged his head on the work surface

"Maybe later" I winked at Chad and grabbed my purse and keys.

It felt good to be out shopping like a semi normal person. Well not everyone have a former Marine walking with them with a side arm. I got a few looks as if to say is that Christine Sommers but with my ball cap and glasses on I wasn't easily recognized.

I looked through a rack of shirts Danny was a few feet away watching the few people in the store as I savored the chance of picking out my own stuff for a change. I turned away from the shirts to the shrine that is holy... the shoes and boots.

"Have you seen Christine Sommers in the magazine" I stalled and backed up to the rack. Danny looked at me and cocked his head a little as I looked across to the two girls standing with a tabloid magazine in their hands. Both of them were about my age. "I still can't get over the fact she married him" The taller of the two girls groaned "I mean he's so much older than she is" She was pointing to the magazine but I couldn't make out what the picture was "Like why do it? I never thought of him needing an ego boost" yes she looks good half naked but seriously does she have daddy issues or is she just convenient"

## Any Accent

"Okay seriously your saying you wouldn't be all over him given half a chance" her friend shook her head in disbelief "Hello you flashed him at the show last year?"

"Oh I'd ride him hard and put him away wet" I raised my eye brows as she spoke about my husband "Tell me a red blooded woman that wouldn't assume the position for him when he sings like that and hell those fingers must be able to work wonders" they both disintegrated into cackling laughter. "But I still don't get it, he can have any woman and he chooses her" "

"Maybe he likes them rough" the shorter girl sighed "I mean she has to be Stephanie Sanders because she keeps claiming she's nothing like her"

"True denying means hiding" the taller girl trilled in a sing song voiced that grated on me "And then reading this about her Ex boyfriend Arron something and what she said" "

I felt sick and I blocked them out for a minute hearing his name was one thing, but hearing his name and mine coming from a stranger felt so wrong. It was irritating me to hell and back that so called fans were talking like this. I took a breath and began to step back.

"I mean that picture on the TV of Arron I'm sorry he was way hotter than Chad and she screwed him over crying rape" "Come on take a look at the way she dresses" I looked down at the jeans and the tank I had one "Hello Slutville" they broke out into fits of giggles again and pulled my interest in their conversation again I leant back into the clothes rail to listen Danny I swear thought I'd lost the plot "Look at the VMA's she wants either a man under her or to be on her knees in front of one" "Ah now we know how she got Chad" "She sucked and fucked her way to the top" and now she has to work harder to keep him.

"Did you hear someone's come forward and said she can't have kids because she had some backstreet abortion when she was 15" My hand went to my throat "Chad's not going to want to be with someone like that" "He's got to be wanting kids the other in the band have them.. Maybe he got her for breeding stock" "Oh and if she didn't tell him" She giggled evilly "I bet she things by doing all the things he sings about he'll stick with her"

"Yeah right" The taller girl put her hand on her chest dramatically and looked at the magazine "Chad what the hell were you thinking, she's just tits and ass, she can't give you kids, she's got baggage coming out the wood work and none of the really hot guys want her"

"No at least Kellan got away from her" "well dumped her ass leaving him for the real women" the other girl licked her lips "Chad I'll wake up one day"

I heard a cell phone ring snapping me back from the conversation I'd just over heard. One of the girls answered the phone and then pulled her friend out of the store leaving the magazine on the floor with pen marks scrawled over my picture. I had so many emotion running through me after hearing all the rumors and stupid comments, Some of them were even a little laughable. But how the hell did someone know about me not being able to have a baby. I didn't want that in the press, I didn't even want it out there as a thought or rumor, hell it killed me just thinking about it. I stepped back and looked at Danny

"We need to leave" He nodded but didn't move "Now" I started to move quickly toward the exit of the store, I wanted to get in the car and get home, I was struggling to even think straight" " " " " " " " "

## Chapter 35: Dinner and a movie

â lâ lâ lâ !.. I had Danny all but jogging to keep up with me as I headed for the parking garage My head was fit to burst with the words of the conversation I'd just over heardâ ! mind you I shouldn't have been eavesdropping, but it felt like I'd been hauled over burning hot coals if people could talk about someone they didn't know like that I put my hands on the roof of the McLaren the tears blurring my vision.

"Damn Chris how do you walk so fast in heels?" Danny put his hand on my shoulder "and what spooked you?"

"I just need to go home" I fished in my purse for my keys my hand shaking to the point of dropping the keys "Damn it"

"Okay like hell you're driving" Danny picked them up "You're going to have to trust me with your car" I turned my head and looked at him "Hey I'm paid to keep you safe and how you are right now you can't get in this and drive" His hand firmly moved me to the passenger side and opened the door for me.

I slid into the seat without any protest. Danny pulled out of the parking garage, I toyed with my phone I debated calling Chad but they had two interviews today, My guys were all doing things including golfing with Lukas and some reporters from Europe, so the last thing they needed was me calling them to tell them about what happened, Danny never spoke a word or if he did I had zoned out enough that I didn't hear him as I watched the scenery move by the window. I don't think Danny had turned off the engine before I was out of the car and walking to the front door.

"Chris you need me to call Chad for you?" Danny called out I stopped and looked back at him "What?"

"You want me to call Chad and get him to come home" he walked over to me and handed me the keys for the car

"No" I shook my head "You can Corey have the night off go kickback in Vancouver" I ran my hand through my hair

"Chris" he looked worried

"Danny I'm fine" I snapped a little "I just need some food and to spend the night with my husband"

"Yes Ma'am" he sighed and took a step back "We'll see you tomorrow" I nodded and watched as he walked round the side of the house, I was going to have to apologize to him tomorrow I was out of line, it wasn't his fault my life was a shit pot of drama.

I walked into the house and put my purse on the table in the hall and walked into the kitchen to grab a beer turning on the stereo as I went chuckling a little as One Republic's Secrets came on. How the hell can you be a Rock Star and have secrets. I sank half the beer before making a start on dinner. People think we eat out every night and it's none stop parties. Sometimes it's nice to do what "normal" people do and eat dinner and curl up to watch a movie. My mind was still working over time while I cooked I never even noticed the time.

"Honey I'm Home" Chad's voice carried down the hall "Good it smells good" he appeared and put his jacket on one of the stools "I haven't eaten since breakfast" He walked round to me and slid his hands round my waist and kissed the side of my neck.

"How was the interview?" I smiled relief that he was here washing over me making the tension start to release the grip on my shoulders

"Damn the woman was a bitch" He walked over to the fridge and grabbed a beer and held it out to me before getting another one for himself "She was one of these all for the pop no talent stars that have no real ability other than looking good" he rubbed his hand on the back of his neck "she hated everything Nickelback is and had made her mind up that we sucked before we sat downâ ! hell Dan wanted to get up and walk out after five minutes" I handed him a plate "Oh you rock Baby" he grinned sniffing the food and picked up both of our beers in his other hand and taking his plate into the dining room, I followed him and sat down

He was telling me something about one of Mike's Kids falling but the conversation from that afternoon was making my mind wander and not in the usual good way.

Maybe I was just some girl with more issues than a small country, and Maybe Chad just wanted that thrill of the chase feeling and now he had me was it going to be like catch and release.

## Any Accent

A hand waved in front of my face making me jump, I looked at Chad he was frowning with worry.

"Hey Baby are you okay? I just told you that your McLaren caught fire and you have the worlds ugliest shoe collection andâ!" he held out his hands "I got nothing"

"Okay not funny thinking about my car in flames" I swatted him "and you have openly admitted I have only FMB's, FMS's and FMNS's in my collection. I think I'd better go sell what I have and go back to just wearing flip flops and sneakers" I raised a sarcastic eye brow at him.

"Oh hell no way" he laughed "You'd go into mourning if you had to give up your shoes, and I love your shoes" he got up and picked up his empty plate and walked behind me "especially when you're wearing nothing else" he murmured in my ear sending a shiver up and down my spine. I looked at the half eaten food in front of me and got up and followed him into the kitchen and scrapped away what I didn't want as he loaded his plate into the dishwasher he looked at me

"You don't seem yourself tonight" he asked catching my hand and pulling me to him.

"I'm fine" I smiled as warmly as I could but I was sure I hadn't convinced him. "I'll bring in some more beers if you go set up a movie" I turned away from him and opened the fridge door,

"Oh that's fatal letting me pick the movie" he laughed "But don't moan about it"

"I won't" I sighed as I heard him walk off to the den, I cracked open the beer and walked in to him. He was sitting on the couch his right arm slung over the back of it as an open invitation to snuggle into him. I handed him the beer and sat down inhaling the scent of him making the heavy feeling in my heart and stomach feel heavier

Maybe a club tonight would have been a better idea because when a movie's playing and one you've seen a few times you mind starts to wander and drift away. I looked across at him

He looked a hot as ever as he watched the screen, his legs settled across the table in front of him the beer loosely held in his left hand. How the hell did I do itâ! I'm sitting here with Chad Kroeger, one of the guys that Miranda and Heidi and I used to have on our hell yeah, he ranked higher on mine than theirs but he was still on their list. I always thought I was lucky to have got tickets for Concerts, I never expected to be sitting with him on any level. His face broke out into a smile.

"And now you see that's why I like Lambo's" he chuckled turning to look at me for a second before looking back to the screen and taking a drink from his bottle before he put it on the table, I smiled at his comment I didn't even feel like fighting over the cars tonight.

## Chapter 36: final fears

I stole another look at him as he tucked me tighter into him without taking his eyes from the screen. He'd assured me he loved me and I knew I loved him more than I'd ever thought possible, but I still had to wonder why. Why a girl from a small town who had so many problem and wasn't even whole could possible mean so much to someone as amazing as him.

I felt a pang of hurt and longing as I looked at him, I wanted him. The pain ached for a second. I wanted to know that he needed me and wanted me something anything. I wanted to know I wasn't just another notch on the head board, I need to feel like I was worth something and I wasn't just a conquest to him. People were out to be mean I got that and yes what they say stung, but I don't think Chad knew he was the one that could hurt me more than anyone ever could with a wrong word.

I Moved further up his side and put my hand on his face turning him to me. He looked a little confused for a minute, the arm that was round me stroked my back gently till his fingers could slide through my hair. a half smile played on his lips.

Before he could say anything I moved in to him kissing him, throwing everything I had into the passion of the kiss, it caught him off guard but he soon responded his own mouth consuming mine He moved his hand moving to my hips as our tongues battled, he pushed a little trying to flip us so he was on top of me on the couch, but I pushed him back and straddled his lap to keep in control. I reached for the bottom of his shirt and eagerly pulled it off, trailing my teeth in little nips back up his neck, His breathing became hard as my nails trailed over his chest and stomach

"Hey tiger slow down" he rasped in half a chuckle "We have all night" I didn't want all night I wanted him now, I wanted to make him want me and need me, I had to know I meant something to him really meant something and not pity that I was the girl with the fucked up life.

Before I could give it a second thought I kissed him again nipping his bottom lip a little harder than usual as I pulled off my shirt throwing it aside, moving my hand to the back of the couch and pressing myself into him and I moved my hips getting as close to him as I could, His hands moved to my hair and he tried to catch my eye but I couldn't look at him, I felt I'd break if I looked into the blueness of his.

It had always been secure and safe between us. It had always been hot even if sometimes gently but it was always passionate and loving. He made me feel so safe each and every time, not just making me feel sexy, but he made me feel loved this time was the first time I was doubting it, with the niggling fear of rejection pecking at the back of my head.

I felt Chad's body tense a little he knew I was trying to hard he put his hands on the sides of my face and pulled my head back from his so I had no choice but to look at him.

"Chris what's wrong?" I closed my eyes "You can tell me" the worry raw in his voice.

I felt like I'd been dropped from a great height and I'd shattered in to a million pieces, he'd rejected me, even though I knew why he'd stopped me it hurt more than I ever thought imaginable. I was doing this for all the wrong reasons and he wasn't dumb he knew it as well. We'd never had to force it, and when we made it hot, we never need anything else than just the two of us.

"Chris what is it?" he repeated he let go of my face his arms round my waist now I opened my eyes but couldn't look at him, I couldn't tell him everything, how could I tell him I was so scared of losing him all because of a damn over heard conversation, he'd be offended that I didn't trust him and then he'd hate me. Even though Mike and I had talked about it and even he'd assured me and so had Ryan, I still didn't know how he'd react to my sudden loss of trust.

"I'm fine, really" I forces a smile "Come on I'm married to you I got carried away" I still couldn't look at him. I went top get off of his lap but he held me firm one hand moving and catching my chin in between his thumb and forefinger.

"Hey we don't hide anything remember" his voice was soft and gentle. "We're in this together Baby and I know something's wrong because you don't cry for no reason" his thumbs slid across my cheeks and wiped away the tears that I hadn't even felt on my cheeks I rasied my eyes to meet his, they were full of worry and concern "Baby please?" the words were all but whispered.

## Any Accent

He was right we didn't have secrets from each other, he was the one that knew it all. I moved off his lap and sat on the table in front of him he sat forward his hands on mine.

"I'm sorryâ I justâ I just started thinking about a butt load of things, I went shopping and I over heard a conversation between two girls they were talking about why I'm not good enough for youâ and they had a damn good argument on a lot of the points" I kept my eyes on our hands "Hell they even knew I can't have a baby" Chad's grip on my hands increased at the last part and I knew he tensed up "the rumors don't get to me I've had worseâ but hearing that today" I shrugged "I let it get to me"

I closed my eyes this time feeling the tears fall from my cheeks and hit our hands. His thumbs rubbed the back of my hands I looked at him finally, the pain I saw in his own eyes tore at me, I let go of his hands and got up and walked to the fireplace wishing it wasn't summer and that we had a roaring fire to chase of the chill I felt in me.

I know you tell me you love me but I still struggle with why?" I touched a picture of the two of us on the mantle that Alfie had taken after a show in Afghanistan before we were together but we were wrapped in a hug and laughing. "I just don't get what you see in a girl with more baggage than a damn airport, and that has brought nothing but problems from the get go. It's like for everything good that's happened in my life a million bad things have had to follow" I looked at him "I see you and our marriage and smile at the good step now where's the million bad ones waiting to slap me in the face" I took a deep breath and looked back to the picture and tried to focus on what I had to say next "I guessed that after a while you'd realized you had me and the chase was done and you'd move on to the next thrill ride with less crap"

Saying it out loud rocked me to the core I gripped the mantle and the tears streamed while my breath racked my chest, I was losing control I couldn't handle the thought of not having Chad in my life all the fears I'd managed to push back in my head raced to the forefrontâ this could be it he could tell me he was doneâ what would I do if he said we were doneâ

## Chapter 37: Holding on

Before I could think of anything else hands were on my waist and I was turned round and was staring into those perfect blue eyes. I didn't know what to expect when I looked at him but I was shocked at the range of emotions on his face and in his eyes, I'd never seen him looking so out of control, he was upset and worried and actually vulnerable.

He took my hand without saying anything and pulled me back to the couch and onto his lap putting my head in the crook between his neck and shoulder. The silence was punctuated by the clock ticking in the dining room. I tried to work out if I should ask him if I should leave but he took a breath and moved his head and lifted my face to look at him.

"Chris I do really love you, and it's because of who you are not how you look I fell in love with you. Yes you have had been through stuff I wouldn't wish no my worst enemy and I wish I could have stopped them from happening. I'm trying to stop any more from happening" I'd never heard his voice shaky at all, but now the emotion played out in every word "Yes, there's the age difference, but if you love me and I love you who gives a damn. You mean the world to me. You've shown me what love really feels like. You have so much fight in you where your career is concerned and you love your friends with everything you have, and Damn girl you are so hot you make me loose m y train of thought hell of a lot" he gave me a half smile and rubbed his thumb on my jaw. "I love you for being Christine Kroeger, Don't you ever think I'm going to leave we're in this together for the long haul, I know we'll fight and get pissed with each other, but I just want you to love with half the amount of love and passion I have for you them I'll die a happy old man" I had to smile a little at that, I snuggled my head back into his neck his arms wrapped round me and held me to him. 'Don't you ever think you're not worth it Chris because I can't see my life without you in it, every step of the way" he groaned making me look at him "Okay you've made me watch chick flicks too often I'm sapping it up like Kellan" I shook my head "Nothing is going to ruin us Chris nothing and no one" he pressed his lips to my forehead.

"Thank you" I tipped my head and kissed his neck "I love you"

"I know sweetheart" he cradled me against him the flickering of the TV the only light in the room. We sat there in silence, his arms slowly unwound from me "Go take a hot bath I'll clean up the kitchenâ I'll join you in a few minutes"

A hot bath sounded like heaven right now. I was more drained for an evening at home than a night we'd had a show and then gone out partying after. I walked up the stairs to our room and sat on the bed. He did love me, I shouldn't have been so scared to tell him and I shouldn't have let two girls that didn't know me gossip and rile me up the way they had done. My eyes hurt and I was sure the emotion was going to wreak havoc with my voice, my eyes began to slid closed as I sat there.

All I can remember was the feeling of Chad's hands round me and a kiss planted on my lips as he snuggled into bed with me

"I'll love you forever baby" the words made me smile in my sleep as again I felt secure in the arms of my husbandâ

## Chapter 38: Day of fun

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. I woke up feeling like I'd been kicked and punched and then shoved in the washer on fast spin. I moved my hand to reach for Chad only to find his side of the bed cold and empty. I rolled over quickly panic rising in me had he had the chance to think about it and he took off running. I wanted to throw up until a cream colored piece of paper caught my eye propped up on his pillow carefully folded I reached for it and opened it.

*My awesome wife (that's you Chris BTW),*

*You were dead to the world this morning and for once it wasn't a night of me ravishing your body that wore you out â °. I have a perfect day planned out for youâ ! BUT you have to go with it OKAY??? So no shaking your head and listen to me for once and I know you're raising your eye brow in that sexy way you doâ ! Okay getting off track mind wandered a little thereâ ! Okay then Go into the bathroom and there's is another one of my awesome notes waiting for you.*

*You have to follow the directions (ALL OF THEM MRS. K) they are all legal, well I think so, hell I don't have time to check I'll bail you out if you get in trouble*

*Have fun and I love you*

*Your Awesome Husband (that's me BTWâ °)*

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

I was more than a little intrigued as I slid out of bed and walked toward the bathroom, what was he up to I had wanted to spend the dayâ !. Well making up for last night but oh wellâ ! On the vanity was a second neatly folded piece of Paper like the first one

*Hey Me again,*

*Okay so take a shower. (NO BATHS A QUICK SHOWER). The shower shouldn't take long because I'm not in there with youâ ! misbehaving and soaping youâ !. Okay see off track again and I'm now a walking hard on Thank you Wifey â °. You'll have to wash your own hair today. Now move that amazing ass of yours Oh and casual clothes for this morning like those hot black jeans you haveâ ! Oh damn now I need to have a cold showerâ ! OH AND BABY NO HEELS (don't kill me) Oh and the next note is in the kitchen*

*I love you*

XXXXXXXXXX

I laughed and put the two notes together and did what I was told. He was right the shower didn't take long at all. I got out and dressed in the jeans he liked and a Black Tank that the guys all thought was hysterical because it had pink on the front and they all know my Pink aversion. I slipped on and sneakers and looked in the mirror at the simple make up I'd quickly done and smiled it felt odd not being in heels but so comfortable but hell I needed the heels when my husband was 6ft 1. I picked up both of the notes and put them in my purse and walked down to the kitchen the smell of coffee hitting me as I walked in.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32119734>

Okay where the hell was Chad this was to funny that he wasn't even in the house and I was getting these notes. I saw my favorite coffee cup sitting next to a huge blueberry muffin with another piece of the cream paper propped in between them.

*My Sexy wife*

*Told you the shower would be so much faster without me in there with youâ ! but admit it you missed me washing your back â °. So Breakfast you are going to eat that muffin and drink some coffeeâ ! hang on you'd have drunk the coffee anywayâ ! I will know if you've not eaten it and I'll be mad with you and I'll stop the treat day (I was going to say I'd spank you but I know you like that)*

*Right I was going to plan a day at the spa with massages and all that stuff but I know you don't love that sort of thing unless it's a certain naked Canadian doing the massage ( ME NOT MY BROTHER, OR DAN, OR RYAN) So I came up with something to really make you happy so Take Mac (even if it's not as good as my Lambo Yes I love my car) follow the directions in the GPSâ ! and show them how a girl kicks ass*

*You Sexy husband*

XXXXXXXXXX

## Any Accent

I ate the muffin and drank the coffee smiling and thinking how much he cared to make the day after my rough day so much fun. I had a really good husband. My mind wandered a little hell he was better than good.

I looked at a new picture sitting on the Kitchen island ii picked it up, it was from the photo shoot in Japan where I had got the photographer to take pictures of Chad and I together while Kellan was getting dressedâ well undressed but you know what I mean, I'd only seen them that day and had forgot about them. I smiled at the black and white picture of me in his arms his head resting against mine his eyes closed as he held me. I wanted him so much right now I reached for my cell phone and hit #1. It rang twice

\*Hey you're not following the directions Baby I love you\*

Was the message I got making me laugh I put my plate and cup away and picked up the keys for my McLaren and went out to it, I got in and pressed the engine start button sending fire through me and the car, it was a sound and a sensation I'd never get tired of I pulled out of the drive and headed the way the GPS told me. I pulled up to a race track. And was shown to a locker room where I was given a race suit and helmet and boots before being given a safety briefing on the track. Mac was going to get to stretch his legs today with me behind the wheel.

It was a total release as I clocked lap after lap letting Mac do what he was designed to do. Damn my husband knew how to make me smile and turn a girl onâ well this girl. By the time I got home the stress of the day before was all but gone I trailed my fingers over the Hood of my car murmuring my thanks to him before I walked into the house and to another note on the table in the hall that lead me to find a pair of diamond earrings and then another led me to a diamond braceletâ okay now I was being spoiled. Next to the box with the bracelet in was another folded noteâ lâ lâ lâ lâ .

## Chapter 39: Like a first date

â lâ lâ | I unfolded the note

*My Beautiful Wife,*

*Okay so I seriously think I have carpel tunnel after writing all 999 of these little notes (well all 6 of them including this one) but that aside.*

*So as you can see it's getting to be dusk, and you'll love the view of the mountain from the tub at this time of night, so go take a bath, it's all ready for you baby and I have a new dress for you to wear (after the bath), and shoes and UNDERWEAR (yes I'm grinning because I got to go shopping for meâ | er you). I think I did good okay I know I did good (Miranda told me I did good)*

*Okay you need to go get in the tubâ | oh I wish I was in there with youâ | there will be a Limo at the door at Seven so you need to be ready which means drool over the shoes in the car not sit there looking at them while you're wrapped in towel.*

*I don't want you to be late because good I've missed you today*

*All my love forever*

*Chad XXXXXXXXXX*

I walked into the bathroom the tub was filled with water a line of candles was in front of the window the over looked the mountain. I peeled off my clothes and stepped into the warm water and sank down, there was a glass of wine on the edge of the tub that made me smile, Chad loved to sit in the tub with a glass of wine it was his treat after dinner, unless other things came up, I picked up the wine and looked out of the window the mountain looked black against the dimming sky that was streaked with all the hues of sunset. Now I got why he wrote some of the love songs he did, how could you not feel loved and in love with a view like that. I ached to see him; I put the glass down and got out of the water slipping on my robe.

He'd said something about clothes but I hadn't seen anything. I walked into our bedroom lay on the bed was a long red dress with silver flowers embroidered on it damn I could wear it on a red carpet it was amazing, I smiled at the sexy black underwear that was lay next to it, he knew what he liked and I had to say Chad had amazing taste. Then there was the holy grail of shoe boxes that made me giggle I took of the lid inside were the crystal incusted Christian Louboutin's I'd seen in a magazine while we were in Bali and all but drooled over, he'd remembered.

I walked back into the bathroom to do my hair and makeup I had 35 minutes to get it together. I bit my lip as I looked at the clock. I curled my hair in to over sized loose curls that fell below my shoulder and pinned the sides back loosely, the Smokey eyes made up just the way I knew he liked to see them, if he'd gone to all this trouble for me today then I was going to make sure I repaid him a little. I hung the robe on the door and pulled on the underwear smiling at the 'C' tattoo on the top of my thigh that I'd surprised him with while we were in Australia, and it's not till you look really close that in the curl of the C was a tiny 'K' and he loved it.

I pulled on the dress and just about managed to pull up the zipper, this is when I missed having someone around to get the awkward zippers, I'm sure I'd have no problem having someone take the zipper down. I put on the shoes and gained four inches of height, I was still going to me shorter than Chad but I wasn't going to be as short as I would have been in my sneakers this morning. I slipped my wallet, phone and lipstick into the silver clutch that had been set out with the clothes as the buzzer sounded for the front gate. I picked up the phone.

Me \* hello

Driver \* I have a Car for you Ma'am

Me \* Okay come up

I pressed the button for the gate to open and walked down the stairs getting to the front door as the limo stopped outside I opened the door Corey was out there talking to the driver checking out that everything was okay. He looked at me and smiled

"Have a good night Chris"

## Any Accent

"I will" I nodded, the driver opened the door and I got in there was a single rose on the seat with a gift bag and another folded piece of the cream colored paper

*Sweetheart,*

*One last one for you, I hope you liked everything I got for you (if not I'm putting all the Blame on Miranda) now you're coming into the city so you need to now look in the little bag*

I put the note in my lap and picked up the gift bag and pulled out the tissue paper I reached inside took out a red silk scarf and immediately smiled remembering the last time we'd had fun with two of these, who knew such soft fabric could restrain a full grown Rock star, I bit my lip at the memory. The car hit a pothole shaking me out of the erotic memories. I picked the note back up

*I know what you're thinking off Mrs. Kroeger but next time it's your turn to be restrainedâ Oh not good blood now heading southâ right sorry back on track. When you guys come into the city you have to use the scarf as a blindfold (Kinky I know but hell you married me) Please this is the last thing I'm asking you to do for me (well till later because I have this itch that needs to be scratchedâ see how I get after not being with you all day) so remember when you come into the city put it on..*

*I love you*

**XXXXXXXXX**

I was nervous, to the point that when we came into the city my hands were shaking as I put on the blindfold, I felt like I was going on a first date with my dream guy, instead of meeting up with my husbandâ my everythingâ !..

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32138853>

## Chapter 40: Perfect date

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. I felt the car stop and the driver's door open and then close, before the breeze blew into the car as the door was opened for me. I slid across the seat the warmth of the evening tingling my skin as I felt a hand on each of my arms and I was helped out of the car. My right arm was let go of as I stepped gingerly forward and the sounds of the door closing with a thud and footsteps walking away mingled with the sounds of the city. I felt an arm slide round my waist while my left arm was still supported.

"Hi Mrs. Kroeger" those three words sent a jolt of electricity through me, with the sense of sight being gone Chad's voice did things to me making my breath catch on my lips, his mouth was next to my ear. My grip on his arm got tighter as the nerves ramped up in me yet again

"Please don't let me fall" was all I could get out the apprehension oozing in my voice I heard his chuckle and felt the hairs on my arms stand on end.

"Don't worry Sweetheart, I got you" his hot breath on my cheek was intoxicating and damn turning me on "If you do fall I get to kiss it better" his lips brushed the soft spot in front of my ear as he spoke, I almost lost it there and then. 'Okay step up" he led me forward.

I felt the coolness of air conditioning and the sounds of the city disappeared. His hands let go of me and moved to the blindfold the feeling of the silk trailing across my skin was doing nothing to calm the heat in me, in fact it was fanning the flames.

I blinked a couple of times letting my eyes re adjust to the light, I tipped my head and looked round. It was the restaurant that he'd brought me to the night we went dancing and we got together.

"You look Stunning" he smiled at me I looked at him I felt hotter than ever

"Thank youâ ! you look good enough to eat" I eyed him as I stepped closer to him. He smelt so good just the way I loved him clean from the shower with a slight scent of his aftershave that never over powered anything and damn he was in a suit. "Can we skip dinner?" I murmured. I was ready to clear the nearest table and take him on it

"No baby" he chuckled taking my hand and pulling me to the same table we'd sat at and pulled out the chair for me "I want the whole day to be incredible for you including the wining and dining" he sat down opposite me.

We had the entire restaurant to ourselves as we ate the same food that we had done that first night, he laughed when I told him the race instructor had offered me a job there as long as I brought Mac with me. The waiter took away our plates as the Maitre d' poured us more wine. Chad reached under the table and put a round tortoise shell box on the table. I looked at him

"More gifts?"

"I'm allowed to spoil my wife" he smiled his eyes didn't leave mine as he pushed the box across the table to me.

"There's spoiling and theresâ !" He raised his eye brows shutting me up

"Open it" he urged I picked up the box and took off the lid the same cream colored paper was folded inside it. I smiled at him as I opened it.

Chris,

I love you more than anything and I'd give up everything to be with you.

You're never alone

I love you

Chad xxxxxx

I felt the lump come to my throat as I put down the note and looked in the box. Inside was an intricate braided silver bracelet with a square box hanging from it with a carved heart on the top.

[http://www.polyvore.com/never\\_alone/set?id=32144642](http://www.polyvore.com/never_alone/set?id=32144642)

"It opens" he said leaning over the table and opened the box which turned out to be a locket my hand went to my mouth and the tears pricked my eyes, there was a picture of Jess with me on one side and a picture that I'd taken of both bands together With Chad in the middle of them. "See you're never alone baby". He got up and pulled me to my feet wrapping me in his arms, holding me and comforting me. "You're so loved" he sighed

## Any Accent

letting go of me and fastening the bracelet on to my wrist.

'It's perfect' I looked at him "You're perfect" he broke into a huge grin

"Lets go home" He picked up my purse and handed it to me

"Wait a minute you had strawberry shortcake that first night and we shared it" I narrowed my eyes at him. He licked his lips and took my hand

"Well Desserts waiting at home" he winkedâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 41: Just Desserts

..... The ride back home seemed to take forever Chad's fingers were tracing the words of the tattoo on my back. sending me into a dream like state. He was humming love song, he still hadn't kissed me, I blinked a couple of times and looked at him.

"What?" he smiled at me

"You haven't kissed me"

"I know" he bit on his bottom lip "I'm making you wait" his tongue ran over his lips making me shudder as the car pulled back up to the house. The door opened and he stepped out and offered me his hand, we walked inside I put my purse on the counter in the kitchen and looked round for dessert. "Hey" I looked round at him his tie was now undone and hanging loose round his neck with the top two buttons' open on his shirt. He held his hand out to me "Dessert's upstairs" he led me to our bedroom.

There was flickering candle light giving the room a warm glow, deep red roses were scattered in Vases round the room including rose petals on the comforter on the bed on the night stand was a tray with an ice bucket on I moved closer to see bottle of champagne in the bucket two glasses off the side, I bit my lip as I saw what was on the tray, Strawberries, whipped cream, melted chocolate and a tub of ice cream. Oh hell Dessert was going to be fun.

<http://www.polyvore.com/dessert/set?id=32148292>

I picked up a strawberry and turned to see him leaning against the end of the bed watching me intently. "It looks so awesome" at the same time I took a slow deliberate bite and watched his eyes slip to my mouth and he swallowed hard and sucked in his breath.

"You think you can open the champagne?" he breathed

I nodded and turned and picked up the champagne, things like this Chad normally liked to do himself. I popped the cork and poured two glasses his hands were round my waist, and he turned me to him quickly. Shock ran through me at the ice cold sensation that took over me as his tongue delved in to my mouth. He'd taken a mouthful of ice cream and was now sharing it with me, I moaned as he pulled away and turned me away from him moving the hair from the back of my neck his cold lips traced a line from one shoulder to the other as his hands released the zipper on the dress, he paused before the cold was back icier than before he'd got more ice cream and was kissing down my spine as his eased the dress down. I body was on fire and the feeling of the coldness of his lips made my spine arch into him.

"Here" He murmured holding a strawberry up to my lips his one hand flat against my stomach holding me against him he reached for the champagne glass and took a sip and turned me to him and kissed me softer this time but giving me the taste to the bubbles from the champagne to go with the tartness of the strawberry. I pulled back and smiled at him, "The dress looked hot but the underwear looks so much hotter especially with those shoes on" he trailed his fingers down my arm.

I reached round him and dipped my finger into the warm melted chocolate and looked at him I trailed my finger down his neck leaving a line of chocolate moving my mouth to the sweet trail where I licked it off slowly. I felt him swallow and a groan come from him, I backed up and winked at him, there was a slight growl as he pulled me to him consuming me in a hungry kiss, my hands moved to the buttons of his shirt undoing them quickly. I need to feel him skin to skin with me my Bra ended up hanging from a light across the room, we only stopped helping each other out of the remaining clothes to feed each other with the strawberries and the champagne. He held me out at arm's length and smiled as his eyes roamed my body.

"Do you have any idea how sexy you are Mrs. Kroeger" his voice was hoarse and rougher than normal He caught my eye, his eyes were filled with a perfect mix of lust and love.

"It's the things you do to me Mr. Kroeger" I countered " I don't think I could love you more if it tried" I put my arms round his neck and pulled him in for a kiss.

A kiss filled with want and need with hands everywhere touching and teasing each other, he backed me to the bed and laid me back raining butterfly kisses across my ribs to my belly button and then back you to my throat. My back arching at the ecstasy in his touches, my hand found the whipped cream still cold I flicked it onto his chest and stomach.

## Any Accent

"Damn" he sucked in at the shock of the cold on his hot skin making me laugh. "You'd better clean that up" he growled playfully, I wiggled my eye brows at him and pushed him back on the bed and slowly began cleaning you the cream, his hands gripped the sheets on the bed the more I flicked my tongue to get up the cream.

"Fuck" he moaned "My turn" he pushed me off him gently and on to my back and picked up a strawberry and dipped it in the chocolate and trailed it over my chest and stomach leaving a trail of warm sticky chocolate.

"Any idea where I can put this?" he smirked licking his lips and holding up the strawberry.

"I'm sure you'll find somewhere to keep it safe" I moaned as he started to lick off the chocolate.

We spent time tasting and touching, kissing and savoring. Every movement and touch left us wanting more from each other, the food was soon forgotten and things got hotter between the two of us. He moved over me his eyes on mine, both of us lost in each other, the perfect balance of gently passion and strong desire. Nothing else mattered right now other than the two of us and our need for each other. Our bodies moving together, both of us reaching the point at the same time.

I felt more love and emotion from Chad than I'd ever felt before. I looked at him and realized that he did love me regardless of what had happened and what people said. This was my turning point, he loved me. If really loved me as much as he was showing me then that was all I needed we could face whatever was thrown at us. His soft kisses and slow caresses made my mind begin to slip away, the only thing I could think of was I would never trade anything for the moments we had together. I

## Chapter 42: OH POO!

â lâ lâ lâ !.. I sighed happily as I woke to the feeling of my hair being stroked, I could hear the sound of rain hitting the windows. My head was on Chad's chest. I stretched a little and looked at him. He smiled at me, I caught sight of some chocolate I'd missed on his neck I wiped it onto my finger and put my finger into my mouth sucking it gently. His eyes went to my finger and he started to smirk, I slowly pulled my finger from between my lips

"Good morning" I whispered.

I glanced at the tray that last night held our dessert it was almost empty apart from a couple of strawberries and some cream and half the bottle of Champagne. Images of the night before replayed over in my head making me smile.. I took a deep breath I was still on such a sexually high even after almost ten hours of sleep, but I needed coffee. I made to get up, Chad cleared his throat and caught my hand I looked at him he was biting his lip in the way that drove me to distraction.

"You know my voice feels a little strained" he tipped his head as his thumb rubbed the inside of my wrist.

Okay now I was confusedâ ! sexual high and just waking up and no caffeine meant I wasn't on my game right now.

"Oh okayâ ! I'll make tea instead of coffee" I shrugged, He narrowed his eyes and tried to look serious but the sheer lust in his eyes betrayed any serious thought.

"Yours sounds a little tight as well" I swallowed and cleared my throatâ ! it felt fine and it had sounded fine when I'd spoke before, He let go of me and got out of bed throwing me the white shirt he'd worn the night before while he grabbed his robe from the chair . I slipped on the shirt and he tied the front of his robe "Tea's one way to help but a steam shower is the proper way to relax the vocal chords" He licked his lips and grabbed my hand, "Come on" we literally ran through the house giggling and laughing to get to the indoor pool where the steam shower was at the far side.

He opened the door and pulled me in with him he turned on the stream. I undid his robe and threw it out of the door the shirt I was wearing quickly followed it. Chad's mouth was somewhere between my collar bone and my middle ribs making me brace myself against the wall. My head back his name on my lips. There was a dull thud that sounded like the door from the indoor pool to the garden. Chad stopped and looked at me, I swallowed nervously.

"I thought our keys were the only keysâ !" I hissed, he looked confused for a minute.

"They are except for the emergency keyâ !"

I was going to ask him why Mike hadn't used the front door or hell hadn't called, when the door to the shower was opened and a woman stood there with her hands on her hips. I screamed she frightened the life out of me. Chad pulled me to him shielding as much of our nakedness as possible.

"CHAD ROBERT TURTON I THINK YOU HAVE SOME EXPLAINING TO DO" She held up a magazine with the two of us on the front of it me onstage at the awards and him on the red carpet earlier and the words 'WEDDING SHOCKER' plastered across it.

"Mom, seriously.." My Jaw went slack and I looked at him

"MOM!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" He nodded and sighed.

"I'll be in the kitchen" she turned on her heel and walked away. Chad rested his forehead against mine

"Damn one way to kill the moment" he groaned

"Mom?" I choked outâ ! okay now my voice felt strained "You're Mom?" I sat on the bench in the shower and hung my head

"Yes" he reached for his robe and put it on "Fuck Mikes going to be dining out on this for months" He picked up the shirt and held it out to me.

"How does your Mom have the key?" I got up and slipped my arms into the shirt and fastened the buttons

"I don't know Mike had them" he shook his head "But I'm going to find out"

"I'm going to shower" I walked toward the stairs slightly irritated "Oh and I'm going to be sending your brother a sweet little text" Chad started to laugh and caught up to me

"My Mom can wait I'm showering with you" He kissed my neck I stopped and looked at him "What?"

## Any Accent

"You want to get me in the shower while you damn mother sits in the kitchen?"

"Baby I'd take you in the kitchen if she didn't have her glasses on"â lâ lâ lâ lâ !

## Chapter 43: Moral support

..... I pulled the brush through my hair as Chad walked back into the bathroom pulling his shirt on over his head.

"I can't believe we just did that" I looked at him through the mirror.

"I know good wasn't it He grinned wrapping his arms round me and kissing my shoulder "New experience" his tongue flicked the hollow of my collar bone.

"Chad" I tried to sound stern but the things we'd just done in the shower I'm damn sure was more than illegal in some places but damn erotic.

"You can't stay mad at me" he chuckled in a sing song voice "and by the way you look super cute" he kissed my cheek.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32178352>

"Can you just go and at least make up coffee and try to soften up your Mom" I turned to look at him

"You look nervous"

"Chad you're Mother just walked in and caught us butt assed naked in the steam shower and you haven't told her we got married yetâ I think I have every right to be a little nervous"

"It'll be okay" he assured me rubbing my arms gently. He reached into the pocket of his jeans and pulled out my phone "Give my brother shitâ I'll be downstairs" his hand ran over my butt before he walked out of the bathroom "Oh and Sweetheart" I put my head round the door. "I love you" he walked out of the bedroom. I sat on the edge of the tub with my phone.

\*UR in soooooo much trouble Michealâ Get your Ass here and save me!!!!!!!!!!\*

I hit send and pushed my phone in to the pocket of my Shorts and took a deep breath and walked out of the room hell I'd rather be going on stage in front of thousands of people than walking down the stairs in our houseâ I sat on the stairsâ Damn I was going down to meet my mother-in-lawâ I pulled my phone from my pocket and dialed.

Alfie \* hey you how you doing?

Me \* I'm good better for spending some time kicking back hey I love you but is Heidi with you

Alfie \* I love you too and yes shes lay right next to me

Heidi \* Chrissy

Me \* Okay I need moral support

Heidi \* whatâ !? Are you okayâ !? You need us to come to Canadaâ !? Do I have to kick a certain rock stars Assâ !?

Me \* calm down No Chad's beyond perfect and hey if you guys want to come up here then you can. Chad's Mom walked in on us naked this morning

All I could hear was howling laughter on the phone

Alfie \* his Momâ Chris he's a grown assed man and his Mom walked in

Me 8 okay stop laughing and thing about it what if the first time you'd met Heidi's parents you were turned on as all hell and about to get laid

The laughing stopped

Me \* only this isn't just anyone it just hit me she's my mother-in-law

Heidi \* Oh crapâ I'm sure you 'll be fine

Alfie \* hell yeah she'd be dumb if she didn't love you... you and Chad rock together

Heidi \* remember that we love you

Me \* I know guys

Alfie \* call if it gets crappy and we'll try to get a flight up there tonight and we'll get Miranda to come as well you know she'll kick ass of you

Me \* trueâ I okay I just needed to hear some friendly voices I'd better go face her

Heidi \* you can do it girl

I hung up the phone and took another deep breath and got off the stairs, I heard voices in the kitchen along with the enticing smell of coffee.

## Any Accent

"You couldn't have called"

"No Mom" Chad groaned "You'd be pissed with me for doing that"

"And you don't think I'm pissed with you for running off and getting married to someone girl you just met" she sounded frustrated "I still don't get why you and Marianne never walked down the Aisle"

"Okay Mom you need to drop that one" Chad snapped a little

"She was a sweet girl"

"Sweet girl she's trying to bleed him of \$100,000 a month" I said stepping into the kitchen Chad was leaning on the kitchen counter. His Mom turned round and looked at me and looked me over

"And what is it you're wanting out of him"

"Mom" Chad jumped to my defense

"Nothingâ I'm not after his money hell I have a better car than he does already"

'Okay that's debatable" Chad had to smile at that he poured me a coffee and handed it to me. "And Mom Chris has never asked me for anything"

"Is it true you're only nineteen?" she ignored Chad

"Yes" I nodded, Chad took a deep breath as he put his arms round me

"Seriously do you realize you could be her dad" she looked at Chad

"Yes I do" He said flatly "and do I care Hell noâ You have no idea the reasons why I fell in love with Chris"

"Love or Lust Chad you've always been the same impetuous and strong willed" She took a drink of her coffee

"Momâ I'm already irritated as hell that you came here without calling first and the fact you walked in on me and Chris" He tipped his head She held up her hands.

"I'm sorry for doing that, but when I get one of my friends calling me to tell me that my youngest son has got married" she actually looked hurt "and married to someone I've never even met".

"Okay I didn't even tell Mike" she raised her eyebrow at him "There was one person other than me that knew I was going to propose to Chris and that was because he was looking after the ring for me" he held up my hand "I asked Chris to be my wife and it was the right time and place and we got married the same night" I wrapped my hands round my cup and looked at her.

"Am I going to be getting another grandkid soon?"

"No Ma'am" I shook my head she took a deep breath

"Chad go find something to do" she looked at him

"What?"

"Go find something to keep you busy for a while I want to get to know my daughter-in-law" I looked at Chad and nodded.

"Okay but she has the right to throw you out of OUR house at anypoint and I'll back her all the way" he kissed me as the buzzer sounded fo the gate.

"That'll be Mike" I smiled at him

"Mike?"

"Yeah I told him he was in the shit" Chad grinned at me

"I'll deal with him" he nodded "Love you"

"Love you too" I watched as he walked out.

"Shall we go out into the garden?" his Mom walked over to the doorâ garden hell I wanted to go to the bar right nowâ lâ lâ lâ lâ .

## Chapter 44: Mom to Me

..... I followed her outside taking my coffee with me in case I needed to throw something over her if she went off on me for leading Chad astray. I don't think it's actually possible to lead him astray and after the dessert last night and the new dirty mind blowing. I really hot sex in the shower. I saw a hand wave in front of my face and I jumped a little.

"Okay normally a smile like that means something naughty" I felt the color rise in my cheeks "And if it has anything to do with wither of my boys" she sighed and sat down "So I want to know where my Son found you?"

"Singing on a stage in Tampa" I pulled out another chair and sat opposite her "I'd moved from Wisconsin with my family and I'd been recommended by my old Drama teacher to the new one at the high school and he pulled me in to audition and he put me with three guys and we hit it off and to cut a long story short and skip some drama" I smiled a little "We were playing in the Arena where Nickelback was playing the following day and we didn't know but the band was watching us"

"He get you in bed that night?" I looked at her and pushed my tongue in my cheek.

"I had a boyfriend I don't play like that and No Chad was a gentleman and gave me some advice" My tone was hard edged.

"I had to ask" she smiled coyly "So how do you go from playing a charity event to touring with the boys?"

"Sheer luck" I shrugged "They asked us to join then for a month and two weeks into that month it was extended for the entire tour"

"What about these pictures" she thumbed through the magazine she still had with her and threw it across the table to me "You and that guy look a little more than just "friend"" she actually made the air quotes

"We were and Chad knows all about it" I smiled at the last picture that Kellan and I had taken for the ad campaign. Damn it had to be the best out of the three shoots he looked so pissed in it with his hand round my neck.

"Your face gives away your emotions Christine" I looked at her

"Really why what are you thinking they're saying?" this woman was so hot and cold it was insane

"That you and he have something" she taped Kellan on the picture

"We do" She leant forward and put her chin on her hands "I count him as one of my best friends and so does your son" I chewed the inside of my cheek "Look if you're trying to work out if I'm some groupie, or some gold digger that's only after Chad for one thing then you're barking up the wrong tree. You can't judge me by firing questions at me that you think will trip me up"

"I'm trying to work out what a 19 year old girl sees in Chad other than the rock star lifestyle" I started to laugh

"Seriously you've said it yourself I'm on tour with Nickelback. Never West have had #1 records in multiple countries and album that has hit Platinum so many times there's a shortage of the metal" I shook my head

"Yes I don't have near Chad's Bank roll and I don't have access to it, but I don't want or need it either. I work damn hard as well as the rest of my band to make the money we make. There are things going on that very few people know about and that's the way it's going to stay for now and those things are part of the reason I fell in love with the man I fell in love with, I turned the magazine round and pushed it back to her

"How hot is he? How built and good looking is Kellan?" she looked at me "Come on tell me what you would do to him if you were my age and you were face to face with him"

"He's vextremely good looking" she admitted getting a twinkle in her eye "Damn that make them fine these days"

"I gave him up for Chad" she looked at me "I was seeing Kellan. Hell you want the dirt I was banging the ass off of him" She looked a little annoyed now "I trust him he's one of the handful of people I trust in the world but I trusted Chad with more. I fell in love with Chad before I even knew it myself, He knows everything about me and I mean everything. Kellan is the reason we're together he was the one that pointed out to your son that he should be with me because everyone else could see how Chad was round me" she started to smile

## Any Accent

"We'll at least this time his found a girl with some backboneâ Mari was sweet but sometimes I had a feeling too sweet" I looked at her "So you are in love with Chad"

"More than I ever thought possible" I smiled "I'd be with him if the fame dries up and we're nobodiesâ he's my everything"

"As long as my Boys are happy then I'm okay with itâ I'm sorry I barged in on the two of you" I felt my cheeks turn pink "but even though they are the ages they are I'm still their Mom and will protect them till the day I dieâ you'll understand when you have kids" there was that issue again I looked down "I know what Chad's always said about being a Dad because his sucked he things he might be the same but Chad has a lot of good things in him that his father didn't and hell if Micheal can be the awesome Dad that he is I know Chad will be as wellâ !" she seemed to trail off "But then I guess you guys are a couple of years of thinking about kidsâ So how's your family handling you marrying a rock Star?"

I fought to control my emotions

"My little sister got mad but then Chad promised her that she can be a bridesmaid when we get married all over again with everyone there this timeâ My cousin tore me a new one and made both of us cry before being okay wit it and my Aunt and Uncle were actually pretty cool about it"

"What about your parents?" she narrowed her eyes at me

"We don't talkâ they aren't very nice people" roller coaster of emotions going on here right now "another one of the issues Chad's helped me with" I ran my fingers through my hair.

"Well Sweetheart" I smiled at the word that Chad used a lot for me "I know I don't know about you but I can see you've not had things your way often till now" I shrugged "If Chad married you within a few months of meeting you then he sees something in you other than the obvious by looking at you" She reached across the table and put her hand over mine "If he pisses you off tell me and I'll Gibbs slap him for you" She winked at me before leaning back in her chair. "And Chad you and Micheal can stop hiding round the corner like you used to when you were kids eavesdropping" she looked over her shoulder "Come on" Chad and Mike walked round from behind the wall she looked back at me "they grow older but they never change"â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ;

## Chapter 45: more talk

..... "Eavesdropping again" I tipped my head and looked at the two of them "Didn't you do that in Russia and when I was in Seattle with Lukas?" Mike looked at Chad

"Hey she's talking to you"

"Dude I have to sleep with her" I looked at Chad's Mom who was shaking her head at the guys I got up from the table.

"Really Mr. Kroeger" I poked him in the chest "You have to sleep with me" I poked him again so he took a step back "Well try the couch for a night" Mike started to laugh I looked at him "and you" I stopped prodding Chad and turned on Mike

"Oh fuck" he groaned

"We need to talk" I looked back to Chad's Mom "Excuse me I need to chew someone's ear"

"Dude I swear I won't let her chew me" I Gibbs slapped Mike as Chad started to laugh "Damn why are you always so close to me" he looked at me and screwed up his nose I walked back into the house.

"I think you need to go talk to your sister-in-law" Chad's Mom laughed before looking to Chad "and you need to sit down a minute" Chad did what he was told and so did Mike.

"That's one hell of a girl you've got there"

"I know it is" Chad smiled "you still think I was dumb?"

"Not at all" she shook her head "I'm scared you'll do something to hurt her though"

"Jeez thanks for the vote of confidence Mom" Chad groaned "If you knew everything you'd understand I'm never going to do that" He rubbed his hand over his face and clasped his hands behind his head "You heard what she said I got to know her and fell for her with out realizing it and it took her ex to point it out and hell I owe him for it"

"Are they really Ex's?"

"Mom yes they are" he rolled his eyes

"Look I saw how you were screwed up when Mari left you"

'Chris is so far from Marianne was it's not even right to mention them in the same sentenceâ and Mari's trying to stir things up"

"I heard Chris say when she walked in about it" she looked at Chad "are you okay?"

"I'm fine I can deal with it she won't get what she wants because we were never legally married but hell it's just a pain in the ass dealing with her while touring and with the Arron crap as well"

"Arron Who?"

"Oh shitâ it's someone that hurt Chris and we think he might come after her again"

"Someone hurt her?"

"Oh you wouldn't believe the people that have hurt her badly" Chad got up "We're doing to have another wedding as soon as we can but in three days we leave for south America but I promise you there will be a proper wedding"

"Good" she got up and hugged him. "and I never thought you'd like a girl that had tattoo's"

"Hey I get royalties from two of them" he laughedâ lâ lâ

â lâ lâ lâ lâ . I paced the kitchen floor as Mike walked in

"Did he tell you what happened?" I looked at Mike. He bit his lip trying not to laugh "Mike she opened the damn shower door" that was it he was laughing "Micheal"

"Sorry" he held up his hands hey be thankful she didn't come back last night when you guys wereâ i" he grinned at me

"How the hellâ i"

"Chris who do you think set up the candles and the tray" he walked over to me and hugged me "Chad's good but he can't be in two places at once"

"Why the hell did you give her the key?"

"I didn't she has the original spare" he chuckled "and I like how you blame me for it" I sat down on one of the stools "I'd have damn well called you to warn the two of you" he lent on the counter and looked at me "But

## Any Accent

I'm sorry it's funnyâ So you doing okay?"

"Yeah" I nodded

"Chad told me about you over hearing those girls" I looked down "hey you can't listen to the haters okay we all know the truth, the people that matter know the truth" I nodded

"They knew I can't have a baby" Mike Stopped with his coffee half way to his mouth "Someone's said something to the press but I don't know who"

"Damn" he whistled putting the cup down

"That was the thing that hurt the mostâ" I sighed "someone that I trust has told people"

"But there's only a few of us that know"

"Exactly" I nodded "which makes it so much worse" the door opened Chad and his Mom walked in

"Okay I was expecting you to be kicking his ass" Chad smiled

"I don't always wade in" I smiled at him "Just when provoked"

"Well I'm going to leave now I've finally met you" Chad's Mom walked over to me and hugged me "call me if you need anything at all"

"Thank you" I nodded at her

"I'm going to go as well" Mike smiled "I have a night o movies with the kids and then with my wife" he rubbed his hands together "I think we'll be having dessert" Chad and I looked at each other and started to smile "Have fun" He kissed my cheek "and don't worry okay" I nodded Chad and I walked them both out of the house he closed the front door and pulled me to him.

"Well that wasâ"

"Surprising" He nodded "How much of the conversation did you and Mike hear?"

"All of it" He shrugged "I wasn't going to leave you out there to fend for yourself I know how much of a bitch my Mom can be where Mike and I are concerned even though we put her through hell and back growing up"

He tucked a piece of hair behind my ear "I know it's a crappy time to bring it up but Iâ or we are going to have to tell her about the baby thing she rocks as a grandma and she will bug the ass off us"

"Okay" I nodded "But can we not think about it right now we still have 7 months of a tour to go where I wouldn't have got pregnant anywayâ but we can practice how you make a baby" I caught his lip I my teeth.

"Mrs. Kroeger you can't get enough can you"

"Nope" I smirked "Are you complaining?"

"Hell no but I think we need to do the steam shower"â lâ lâ lâ

## Chapter 46: Jet lag and a newbie

..... "You were supposed to let her rest" Lukas laughed as Chad and I walked out of the arrivals  
"Chris you look more tired now"  
"Lukas we just hauled ass on a fourteen hour flight from Canada" I groaned "I couldn't sleep and had no sleeping pills with me" I rubbed the back of my neck "Oh and we had a guy taking pictures of us for most of the flight I'm sure he was thinking we were going to start making out or joining the mile high club in the cabin" Chad put his hands on my shoulders and rubbed them  
"So you're not going to want to hear about having to go to the venue right away to sound check then"  
"Seriously" Chad groaned  
"Yep we have another problem venue" Lukas sighed as Danny and Corey flanked Chad and I. We got out and into the waiting car "The only one who isn't here is Dan he's flight got cancelled in Mexico because of the weather but Kerion can fill in for him"  
"Then can we eat and go to bed" I groaned  
"Yes" Lukas nodded "we have a lot of press to do down here as well and another award show I've got you both performing at doing a cover of Kid Rocks All summer long"  
"Bob know?" Chad laughed  
"He's going to be there and he's going to be onstage with both of you" Lukas nodded "Oh and you're also doing that with So Hott"  
"You have to be kidding we're getting away with doing that"  
"Yep I think it helps you guys are doing it in English and it's broadcasting in Spanish" Lukas shrugged  
"Wow" I rubbed my hand over my face "It's going to be interesting"  
"So how was the break for you guys?"  
"Good" Chad linked his fingers with mine "We did the Florida run and told Chris's family and then we holed up at home and told my Mom"  
"Yeah I know" Lukas laughed "Mike told me"  
"Yeah well the locks are changed now" I smiled as the car door opened and Corey and Danny got out first I stepped out Corey put his arm round me protectively and we walked into the concert venue that was actually a soccer stadium.  
"Damn no wonder you're having problems" I looked round at the open roof "Hell I hope to god it doesn't rain or I'll be on my ass in my boots"  
"Well as long as you remember the underwear Baby" Chad laughed patting my ass  
"Always do on stage" I rolled my eyes at him  
"I like it when you don't" he pulled me to him and kissed me  
"Okay you two can get to your room in about an hour" Lukas groaned "Do you ever stop"  
"Yes to eat" I laughed as I saw Alfie walking across the stage with Pete and Kerion. I put my fingers in my mouth and whistled. I missed those guys when I wasn't with them.  
"You know it's not lady like to do that" Pete yelled across the stadium  
"You know I'm not a lady" I grinned as I walked over "Okay shouldn't there be two wonderful girls here?" I looked round  
"They're backstage going through y our clothes with the wardrobe woman and they have been for the past 4 hours and I saw Miranda with scissors" Alfie smiled pulling me in to a hug  
"Oh hell yes I'm going to see them" Chad rubbed his hands together "I like being able to make then turn beet red at the drop of a hat"  
"Drop your pants and see what they do" I smiled and the stage manager walked over and handed me my ear pieces. Chad looked at me and grinned and ran off "I was kidding" I groaned  
"Okay we're going to hear some shrieking in a minute if he does"  
"Yeah but I'm doubting it'll be from Heidi or Mir" I took my Mic "Lets get this done"  
The sound check kicked all our ass what should have taken an hour took almost 4. I was sitting with my head in Miranda's lap while Chad was onstage.



## Chapter 47: Chew out Xander

â lâ lâ lâ lâ ! I looked at the clock for the twentieth time the only sound in the room was the slow breathing of Chad sleeping soundly. Even after the sleeping pill I'd taken I still wasn't able to shut off my mind.

Thoughts of when it was going to be splashed all over the press about me being unable to have a baby and thoughts of wanting to yell at Xander swirled round in my head. I moved Chad's arm from round me and got out of bed and slipped on Chad's Jeans and grabbed my tank from the floor where we'd shed them in one of our usual we need to get naked now fits.

I grabbed my phone and left Chad a note on my pillow before walking out of the suite and going down to the hotel bar. I sat on one of the stools the bartender's face breaking out into a huge smile when he recognized me. "Yes Miss Sommers?" his thick Portuguese accent made me smile and the fact he still called me Miss Sommers

"I'll take beer please" I put my phone on the bar in front of me he walked off and poured a beer into the glass and put it down on the bar in front of me.

"It's late are yu not tired?"

"Very but I can't sleep" I took a drink "Too much in here" I tapped my head

"I have tickets for the concert tomorrowâ ! and my Wife is looking forward to going to it"

"I'll try to put on the best show yet" I made nice but really wanted to be left alone for a while some guys waqlked into the bar distracting the Bartender for a while I picked up my cell phone and dialed

Xander \* hmmm

Me \* Xander Sommers you're an ass

Xander \* whatâ ! whoâ ! Chris?

Me \* yes it's me

Xander \* Damn Chris it 4am

Me \* three am for meâ !

Xander \* you're not in trouble are you?

Me \* no but you are

Xander \* you've talked to Mir

Me \* of course I've talked to my best friend and you're a fucking ass

Xander \* bite me

Me \* I'd slap you if I was thereâ ! You dumped her because she is following a dream you know that makes you a real jerk just like some damn Russian we could mention

Xander \* she's pregnant?

I groaned and put my head on the bar

Me \* No dumb assâ ! You and Dimitri are asses for trying to hold back Mir and Iâ ! You told me to go for the tour because it was one of those once in a lifetime chances

Xander \* I know but she's not going to be a rock star like you and she's going to be round all those guys hell look at you.

Me \* yeah Chad's taken

Xander \* you know what I mean she's' not going to want some college guy

Me \* did you even ask herâ ! Look at Heidi and Alfie they're holding it together

Xander \* I miss her and I love her still but she's off round the world now

Me \* she's doing what I'm doing Xander she's trying to live her dream and get the best start she can and come on you think she'd end up banging anyone when she's with me

Xander \* no I know she wouldn't

Me \* so what the hell is your problem? Dimitri didn't want me to carry on with the tour because he wanted me to be there when he got home at night, he didn't understand it's as important for a girl to have a career as it is for a guy, you know damn well she's amazing with clothes and personally I want her here dressing me.

Xander \* so you're being selfish now

## Any Accent

Me \* hell yes but I also know it's going to be the best thing for her, Look what I can do for her if people know whose putting together my outfits on and off the stage do you know how many other job offers she's likely to get

Xander \* that's what she said

Me \* she's not wrong Xand I love you and I love Miranda but on this I'm taking her side because you're ego is about to choke you.

Xander \* I really fucked this up didn't I?

Me \* oh yeahâ | When do you start school?

Xander \* eight weeks

Me \* okay pack your bag there will be a plane ticket waiting for you for the afternoon flight to Rio

Xander \* you still going to slap me

Me \* hell yeah but if you do love her then you need to get here and sort it out

Xander \* wowâ | you honestly think nothing of just booking a flight do you

Me \* for something like this no I don'tâ | Love you

Xander \* Love you too Chris

I hung up the phone and rubbed the back of my neck.

"Can I buy you a beer?" I looked round at a young guy standing there his friends all sitting at the other end of the bar grinning like idiots.

"I'm good thank you" I lifted my glass

"I have to ask because you look so much like Christine Sommers"

"I get that a lot" I nodded taking a drink and absently looking back to the TV that was on behind the bar. "But I'm not Christine Sommers" I smiled inwardly.

"Oh I'm sorry" the guy backed away a little "I'd still like to buy you a drink?"

"I'm having this one and heading to bed" I shook my head "but thank you for the offer"

"Is that an invitation" his accent was there but not as thick as the bartenders.

"Erâ | No" I laughed "I'm not sleeping alone"

"I have a room also" he touched my arm

"Well good for youâ | but Iâ |"

"Chris you should be in bed" I jumped as Mike and Dan walked in the guys face was a picture as he must have registered who they were

"I was going after this and you two should be in bed as well"

"Not the point" Mike grinned as Dan ordered two beers he looked at the guy standing by me and then at me

"I was explain that I had a drink already after he" I gestured to the guy who was now looking at his friends who were all talking quickly to each other "Offered to get one for me" Mike Nodded

"I thought you said you weren't Christine Sommers?" the guy questioned with an expression on his face that made him look like he was trying to work out the square root of 27945. I sank the last of my beer and got off the chair picking up my phone.

"I'm not" I smiled "I'm Christine Kroeger" I held up my left hand "Night Mike" I kissed his cheek "Night Dan" I kissed him as well

"Night Chris" Dan laughed as I walked to the elevators

"And there goes my sister-in-law" Mike smiled shaking his headâ |â |â |â |â |â |â |â |

## Chapter 48: work it out

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ! "Chris" a kiss was pressed to my lips "Sweetheart you need to get up" I groaned and pulled the pillow over my head and heard Chad start laughing

"If you tell me it's something like nine am I'm filing for divorce" I grumbled

"Really Mrs. Kroeger" He pulled the pillow away from me "I'm not going to let you" he smiled at me as he pinned me under the covers and sat on me.

"OKAY if there's no coffee or hell strong black tea then I can file for divorce under mental cruelty" I smiled at him "and what time is it?"

"It a little after three thirty" he bent his head and kissed me

"Damn I think the sleeping pill is still kicking in" I put my arms round his neck and pulled him down to me

"Well if you didn't spend the night in the bar" he chuckled moving to the side and snuggling into me

"I had one drink because I couldn't sleep" I pouted "And I called Xander and chewed him a new oneâ ! crap I need to talk to Lukas" I sat up

"Lukas why?" Chad pulled me back to him

"I sorted out a ticket for Xander to come here on the afternoon flight to pull his damn finger out of his ass and stop acting like Dimitri did" I sighed

"What he's been screwing around" I looked at him and raised an eyebrow "What isn't that what you wonderful Ex did?" I knew the way Dimitri had been bugged the crap out of Chad.

"I meant he was trying to stop Miranda from doing this a job because he though after being round all you guys and traveling like we do she wouldn't want a college kid"

"He's insecure"

"He's in trouble, when he gets here for being an ass" I smiled "and he admitted he loves her to me and I know she still loves him so..."

"You rock Mrs. K you know that"

"The world so I've been told" I laughed

"Way more than that" he got off the bed "Now I think we need to shower and get down stairs all in the next twenty minutes"

"Like hell twenty minutes if we share the shower" I scoffed getting out of bed

"I'll call Lukas and tell him to send the car back for us" Chad smiled smacking my ass as I walked by himâ !..

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ! Corey got in the car with me as we headed to the airport leaving the others behind with Nickelback doing some TV interview while my guys tried to kill each other with rock band backstage after we'd sound checked again. We walked into the arrivals halls Corey almost like glue at my side as I heard my name several times. A few people stopping me and asking for an autograph or to have their picture taken with them.

"Chris" Corey Put his hand in the small of my back and pointed at the arrivals board I nodded and went with him. "We should have brought Danny as well" he groaned as more and more people recognized me.

"You can do this Marine" I laughed at him "and Xander isn't a small guy"

"I get paid to protect you" Corey put on his serious tone.

"And he's my big cousin he looks out for me for free" I nudged Corey

"And going to the bar alone last night" He folded his arms over his chest "Chad wasn't happy and Lukas chewed my ass" I looked at him

"It was three in the morning you and Danny were sleeping I wasn't going to wake one of you up to go sit in the bar for twenty minutes because I couldn't sleep"

"You got hit on?"

"Yes I did" I nodded "I was okay I told him I wasn't Christine Sommers" Corey raised his eye brows "I was Christine Kroeger" he started to laugh "Admittedly his face was a real picture but Mike and Dan were there by then and you think they'd let anything happen?"

"No I know they wouldn't" Corey shook his head. I looked up

## Any Accent

"Okay but now you might need to stop the huge Gibbs slap that's about to happen" He frowned at me.  
"XANDER" I called as Xander walked out of the doors pulling his bag behind him. He smiled at me  
"Damn that's a long flight" he laughed as he put his arms round me and picked me up hugging me.  
"Yeah try doing it from Vancouver" I kissed his cheek. He put me down "and by the way" I Gibbs slapped him  
"You're still an ass"  
"Ow damn it" He rubbed the back of his head "And I know I'm an ass that's why I'm here right?"  
"Hell yeah" I nodded  
"Chris we have to leave you need to get to the venue and we have paparazzi issues" he nodded to where there were now a ton of camera flashing.  
"Oh wonderful I'll be screwing you in the papers tomorrow" I linked my arm with Xander  
"Okay I think I just threw up in my mouth" Xander pulled a face as Corey went into defense mode and hurried me back to the car with shouts and flash bulbs going off  
"Damn is it always like this?" Xander pulled a face as we drove away from the curbside  
"Yep" I nodded  
"Damn"  
"You'll see a lot of new things" I looked at him "I know you've been with us for a few days before but with the schedule we have you'll see the rock star life isn't as fun as you think"  
"Does Miranda know I'm coming?"  
"Nope she's working on my costume for tonight" I shook my head "but as soon as she secured me into my outfit I've arranged for you to go out for dinner together so you can either but on your big girl panties and deal with the chance your girlfriend has or you can break up and hop the next flight to the States"  
"Damn who made you a tough ass?"  
"My life" I chewed the inside of my cheekâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ;

## Chapter 49: Making plans

..... There were already people waiting outside of the stadium to get into when we pulled back up.  
"Looks like it's a sellout" Corey looked at me  
'So Lukas said" I nodded as the car stopped backstage and the driver got out and opened the door "You can go eat now I know you were hungry" Corey nodded and smiled at me  
"And no more solo trips to the bar Chris" He laughed as he walked off  
"Solo bar trips?" Xander asked as we walked through the trucks and the people bustling around  
"It's nothing"  
"You're cutting it fine" the stage manager tapped one of the two watches he wore  
"I have an hour to get changed I'm not my husband" I grinned  
"Hey I heard that" Chad walked out from their dressing room "Good flight" he shook Xander's hand  
"It was long and then I get slapped by Chris in the middle of the airport" Xander smiled  
"Yeah well if you weren't such and as then I wouldn't have had to do it to you" I held out my hands "and hello what am I chopped liver" I looked at Chad.  
"I was getting to you" he pulled me to him and kissed me "We have Bob coming to the show tonight"  
"Okay" I nodded "when do we have to rehearse for the awards thing?"  
"Tomorrow"  
"It's going to be interesting?"  
Oh I know I've seen what the awesome Miranda has pulled together for a stage costume for it" he bit on his bottom lip "all I'm going to say is thank god you're my wife or Bob would be all over you"  
"Oh God I dread to think" I mumbled 'Hey can you keep Xander for a while or dump him in with my guys till I'm dressed"  
"I don't need babysitting Chris" Xander pouted  
"No you need a lesson in how to treat a woman" I poked him in the chest "Talk to Alfie, Hell talk to Chad for that matter so you don't fuck it up again with anyone" and believe me the last thing I need is to have Miranda know you're here when she has pins and tit tape in her hands" I kissed his cheek "And you Mr. Kroeger" I trailed my finger down his arm making him smile "need your ring size" I tugged the old ring on his wedding finger "I got in touch with a designer today and she's e-mailed me some awesome designs for you" I watched the smile spread across his face.  
"Does that mean we have to start planning a wedding?"  
"You guys need to have at least a 3 week break to do that" Lukas laughed as he ran by us with a phone to each ear  
"Okay so it looks like we'll have our first anniversary before we get married for a second time" Chad moaned.  
"Get someone else to plan it for you" Xander shrugged "You guys pick a venue and then let them have at it" and doing that none of the press will know when you'll be getting married" again" Chad and I looked at each other and then to Xander  
"You know I like your Cousin" Chad smiled with a nod  
"Okay so that Gibbs slap must have shook things up a little" I laughed  
"What coming it's not rocket science put someone you trust in charge of it and they double check with you on things" Heidi would be good at it she scares me when she starts organizing thing" He rubbed his hand over his face.  
"Mike's wife rocks at putting together a kick assed party as well" Chad mused "hmm something to think about Mrs. Kroeger" we all jumped at the sound of Miranda's voice as the door opened to my dressing room  
"Alfie suck it up or I'll put you in pink"  
"Shit" Chad grabbed Xander and literally threw him through Nickelbacks dressing room door  
"Oh and where have you Been Mrs. Kroeger" she laughed "you need to haul butt girl Lukas yelled at me for not having you dressed"  
"I had to do some stuff and seriously you came to work dressed in jeans and a hoodie"

## Any Accent

"Chris I'm still jet lagged and I had a brain fart in the middle of the night" she grabbed my hand waving a hi to Chad and the Fashion talk poured out of her.

"Love you baby" Chad laughed after us

"Love you too" I tried to keep a straight face as Miranda helped me dress for the show taping me into the dress.

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32341028>

Okay so what are you grinning at" She sighed leaning back as I pulled the flat iron through my hair "I know you haven't just had bunny sex because you haven't been here"

"It's nothing" I shrugged walking over to a rack of my things and pulling out a short red dress and walking back over to her.

"What are you doing that's for the interview tomorrow" she pulled a face as I held it up to her

"We're all going out after the show you're not going in jeans and hoodie you have the same sized feet as me don't you?" I asked turning my attention to the shoes "A-HA perfect" I stood back up and held out the strappy sandals with six inch heels and two inch platforms I reached for my bag and pulled out my dream bracelet and put it with the dress

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32341358>

"Are you trying to kill me?" She laughed

"No trying to get you ready to party like a rock star" I smiled "Now get changed" the door knocked

"Chris stage" the Stage manager put his head round the door

"I love you trust me and get your ass changed now OKAY?"

"Yes Ma'am" Miranda laughed as I headed for the door.

"Dude she's got the boots on" Mike laughed Chad put his head round the door.

"You going to bring those home soon?" Chad smiled "With the outfit and the coat from new York"

"I might"

"Okay I have to get my wife some of those" Mike Sighed

"Hey If she helps me out I'll give her some" I smiled pushing in my ear pieces "Keep Xander with you till we're done" I walked over to Chad and kissed him

"Ryan's talking to him and giving him a few tips on not screwing up" Mike smiled "I think he'll manage to be good now"

"Good" I took my microphone "First night" I heard the sound of the crowd as Kerion grabbed my hand as we began walking to the stage.

"It feels like coming Home" Alfie smiled at me

"Ooooo LOOK" Pete pointed to where a limo had just pulled up "Kid Rock"

"Chad said he was coming and we get to rehearse tomorrow" Pete and Alfie took the guitars that were handed to them

"We really are rocking the world aren't we" Kerion scratched his head with his drum sticks "Damn"

"Dude you only just realized that" Pete laughed.

"No but hell we know rock stars"

"That's because we're rock stars" I smiled linking his arm as we walked up the stairs behind the drummer  
riserâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 50: Helping Hand

..... I walked off the stage Chad was standing grinning at me with Kid Rock stood next to him.  
"Damn Chris" he smiled hugging me "Congratulations and if I know you went for the older guy"  
"Sorry Bob" I kissed his cheek "there's old and there's you"  
"Chad started to laugh"  
"Oh mortally wounded here girl" he smiled at me  
"You I know I'm kidding"  
"Chris will I do?" the three of us looked round at Miranda walked over "Oh Crap you're kid Rock" her mouth fell open I walked over to her and pushed it closed.  
"Mirandaâ Bobâ Bobâ Miranda"  
"Oh Crap" Miranda swallowed hard  
"Excuse her she forgets her best friends are rock stars" Chad laughed  
"Well she looks ready to party like one" he smiled eyeing her up and down making her blush  
"Oh Hell No" I got in the way. "I know you when you party and I don't want my best friends impaled on youâ it'd be awkward at the wedding"  
"You guys doing it so we can all be there" he looked at Chad  
"That's the plan" Chad nodded "We loved the way we did it in Bali but we have a crap ton of people that need to haul ass to Canada and party with us and hell I don't think Chris would complain at a second wedding night" I looked at him  
"As long as we can have dessertâ and we're doing it in Canada?" I took the towel Alfie offered me as he walked over  
"Well I have something to show you later" he kissed me  
"Dude we've all seen it" Kerion smiled draping his arm round Miranda  
"Ew sweatyâ and I haven't seen it" Miranda blurted out  
"Kerion off her" I grabbed his arm "And why do you always have to say the wrong thing"  
"I don't" Miranda huffed at me forgetting she was in awe of Kid Rock  
"Oh you so do" Chad laughed  
"Who does what?" Ryan walked  
"Miranda here said she doesn't say the wrong thing" Bob smirked  
"Bull shit you said out loud you'd bang Kellan like a screen door in a hurricane" Ryan Nudged her she hung her head.  
"Oh god you remembered" Miranda laufghed  
"Remembered he used the line on his wife" Mike smiled walking over.  
"I'd never have done it I hadâ " She hesitated for a minute I watched her eyes brim with tears.  
"Okay isn't it time you guys hit the stage" I gabbled "Mir wait here okay" I hurried back to where Dan and Xander were talking "Dan they're waiting for you"  
"Thanks Chris" Dan walked away  
"Okay come on" I linked my fingers with Xander "You ready for this?"  
"I'm more than ready I just spent over an hour in conversation with Nickelback and they're normal I mean they're just guys"  
"Well yeah because if they weren't they'd be girls" I teased I pulled him with me Miranda had her back to us I stopped Xander and walked over to her. "Okay you know I love you right?" I put my hands on her shoulder's  
"Oh god what did you do" she groaned  
'Oh Jeez thanks" I swatted her "Because I'm sick of ass holes and guys acting like ass holes"  
I think she gets the point Chris" Bob Laughed  
"Okay" I turned her round Xander looked at her and smiled nervously "I brought you an asshole that wants to make good"  
"Damn" Her eyes filled up again.  
"Hey Baby" Xander shrugged "I'm sorry" She ran at him and hurled herself into his arms.

## Any Accent

"And on that note" I walked over to the others "You watching the show or coming to start a poker game?"  
"Oooo tempting but I think I'll play poker" Bob laughed "and you need to explain to me how the hell he managed to get you down the aisle"â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 51: Curious friends

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. We all went to a club after the guys had finished on stage. The music was loud and Latin I stood with Mike watching people dance.

"Okay how the hell do you move like that and not get turned on" he pointed to the dance floor with his beer bottle.

"We I think the idea is that you dance with the one you want to get turned on with" I laughed "but if not you just let the music take you like it does for all of us on stage"

"Yea my wife would divorce my ass if I danced with another girl like that and don't tell me you wouldn't get pissed at my brother if he did it" he turned with his back to the dance floor.

"Okay you remember the night we met you in the club in Vancouver when I'd gone to stay with Chad before we recorded the album?"

"Vaguely I think I had a few drinks that night" he laughed

"Yeah well we never did get round to thanking you" I took a drink of my drink and looked at him

"Thanked me for what?"

"Interrupting Chad and I because if we'd been there any longer we'd have been making out in front of everyone, but because you interrupted us we waited till we got home"

"Ewâ ! thank you for that mental image" Mike shook his head.

"Hey I could be way more graphic about the shower"

"Oh my god hell no" he pulled a face and walked over to where Chad was sitting talking to Alfie and Bob Chad looked at me and shook his head smiling. I shrugged and did the come here with my finger to him biting my lip. He gave me his half smile and got up he walked over and put his hands either side of the rail and pressed himself to me.

"You wanted me Mrs. Kroeger"

"Hell yeah" I nodded "and do you like saying that?"

"Oh yes" he bent his head and kissed me "We need to go to bed soon if we have to get to a rehearsal with Bob tomorrow"

"I'm good with that as long as we dance first"

"I really need to thank Kellan don't I, for one he gave me the push to go for it with you and for two he took you dancing to a Latin club didn't he?"

"Yes he did" I smiled at him

"Fuck he should be my best man"

"Yeah and Mike would love that wouldn't he" I poked him in the chest "Come on are you going to dance with me or are you going to watch me dance alone?"

"Hmmm it's sexy when you dance" he laughed "And we never really tried out that pole in our room at home did we" he breathed in my ear.

"No we didn't and we don't have one here and that baby is for you not the world to see" I kissed him

"Let's dance and then we'll go to the hotel because I want to show you something"

"Show me I can feel in against my stomach" He groaned and hung his head a little

"I'm a red blooded man that gets to be with you I can't help it" He backed up and took my hand and pulled me to him to danceâ lâ lâ !

"I still can't get over the fact he got married" Bob looked at Mike

"You were shocked how do you think we felt" Mike nodded

"You think he's in it for the right reasons?"

"My brother is one driven guy" Mike nodded "I was sure Mari and he would be married with a kid by how he loved her or he thought he loved her"

"She was one funny bitch" Bob wrinkled his nose

"I thought you liked her?"

"I did for his sake but she was needy as all hell and didn't like him talking to people when we were all out"

## Any Accent

"You noticed it as well?" Ryan sat down

"How's Chris with all that?"

"She backs away and lets him do the Rock star thing with fans" Mike nodded "I don't think she really likes it but then what person wants to see their significant other pawed, kissed and sometimes felt up"

"True" Bob Laughed

"But then he also has to deal with it the opposite way as well and that is whole knew learning curve for him"

Ryan smiled "That one is hard the only person other than us he doesn't bat and eyelid at is Kellan"

'But that dude was banging her and he get half naked in ads with her"

"I know we've talked about it but he's fine with it" Ryan shrugged "I wouldn't be but hey she's not my girl?"

"So is it for real or for publicity we've all done dumb shit for publicity" Bob finished his drink

"It's real" Mike was a little defensive in his answer "Look at the two of them they're on a dance floor packed with people and for them they're the only two out thereâ He's so protective of her it's crazy he'd give all this up if she ever asked him to"

"Damn well I'm backing then all the way and hell the wedding's going to be one hell of a good time"â

## Chapter 52: Banff Alberta

..... "Hey are you coming to bed" Chad called out to me  
"I'm coming"  
"What again you'll not walk properly" he chuckled  
"Smart ass I got a message from Xander and from Mir" I climbed into bed with him he had his laptop on the nightstand.  
"So have they killed each other?"  
"Nope" I handed him my phone  
\*Xander\*4 a rock star UR awesomeâ as my cousin I â you and you rock xoxoxo\*2.25am\*  
"Nice" Chad laughed  
"Scroll to the one from Mir"  
\*Miranda\* Iâ U, I â U oh and I love Xander and we need 2 talk dresses\*2.26am\*  
"Miranda making your wedding dress?" I looked at him  
"She's talking about the dress for the awards she wants to do something so different and not rock and roll" I smiled snuggling into him "and I hadn't even thought about a wedding dress" I chewed my bottom lip.  
"Well I think you looked amazing when we got married but you didn't get to pick your dream dress" he rested his head on mine "If we're going to do this wedding then we're going all out on it I only plan on getting married once" I looked at him and smiled  
"I love you"  
"I know" he kissed the end of my nose "Okay this is just an idea and you can say fuck off if you want" he chuckled reaching for the computer and put it in between us "This is about 500 miles from home and stunningly beautiful" he clicked on the screen pulling up the image of a hotel. "It's in a place called Banff"  
"Damn" I swallowed hard and sat up looking as the pictures scrolled "It's beautiful" I looked at him "Wait this wasn't where you andâ"  
"Whatâ Hell no" he jumped in "give me some credit baby"  
"Sorry" I looked back at the screen "It's perfect"  
"That's what I thought" he moved so he was behind me with his arms wrapped round me "But you don't have to. Go witâ" I cut him off by turning my head and kissing him  
"I love it when?"  
"Mid July I was thinking we get three weeks off" he rested his head on my shoulder "But we're making a weekend of it for everyone"  
"It's going to be expensive" I chewed my lip  
"Oh god I love you" he laughed "Baby you seriously never have to worry about moneyâ you have enough and I don't think I'm short"  
"No six one right" I sighed absently  
"Rigth but I thought we were talking money" I started to giggle as I realized what I said. "So do we get Mikes wife on the case and I know you wanted to talk to Heidi"  
"Yes" I nodded "Hell yes" I put the laptop to the side and turned on Chad straddling his lap "We're getting married" Chad started to laugh  
"Baby we already are"  
"I know but that was just for us" I kissed him putting my hands on the head board behind his head and shifting against him "This is so everyone will know we're happy"  
"And no one can touch us" he flipped me onto my back "We still have a few fights ahead"  
"I know but I'm not about to think about it" I pulled him down to kiss me "Not when you'reâ" I felt him move into me and my head fall back. I was about to re marry the man that I loved for I hoped nothing could ruin itâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ.

## Chapter 53: Here we go

â lâ lâ lâ !. I walked off the stage laughing and joking with Kerion as he and Dan had just had a drum battle and Kerion had won because Dan had broken two of his drums. Lukas and Chad were literally head to head talking animatedly.

"Ow Chris that hurts" I looked at Kerion and realized I was gripping his arm for all I was worth.

"Sorry"

"Hey Chris" Bob walked over to me "Awesome job girl. You want to go try 'roll on'? I was thinking you guys have that photo shoot the day after the awards and I'm plying my first gig here" he smiled "and having you come out on stage for one would be awesome"

"Erâ ! Sureâ ! Can I just?" I pointed to Chad and Lukas

"Sure" he nodded I walked over to them.

"Hey"

"Hey you" Chad put his arm round me "We got this, this morning" Lukas handed me a magazine. I read the headline. 'Does Chad Know she can't have a baby?' there was a picture of me and Chad walking out of the hotel in New York both of us not looking happy in the slightestâ ! but then after what had happened in New Yorkâ ! I sat down on a packing case and rubbed the back of my head. I took a deep breath and looked at the smaller print. 'Interview with two people that say Christine Sommers can't have a babyâ !'

"And we also have this one" Lukas handed me a second magazine I started to laugh a little.

"MARRIAGE IN TROUBLE ALREADY???" I said out loud "Chris and Chad fighting about wanting a baby" I looked at Chad "Okay so when did we fight about it?"

"I have no idea" Chad pressed his lips to my temple "You okay?"

"Do we know who these people are?"

"No the magazine won't reveal its source" Lukas shook his head.

"So few people know about it and I can't believe either of the bands would do it" Chad paced a little "What about Kellan?" he looked pained to say it

"He doesn't know" Chad raised his eye brows "He didn't need to know"

"Maybe one of the crew?"

"They all have confidentiality contracts and other than Miranda they've been with us for years" Lukas shook his head

"We'll find out sweetheart" Chad crouched down by me and you know I love you" I smiled at him and put my hand on the side of his face.

"I know" I looked at Lukas "We need to do an interview"

"For what?"

"My side of the story" I got up "If it's going to be common knowledge then it's going to be the truth"

"That's going to be a rough one on your own" Lukas rubbed my arm

"She won't do it alone I'll be right next to here if people think our marriage is in trouble then they need to be put right on it" Chad wrapped his arms round me.

"I'll get something arranged" Lukas nodded walking off.

"I knew it" I sighed "after hearing those two girls in the store that day" Chad turned me round to face him

"they said something about me not having a baby"

"I'm sorry"

"It's not your fault" I lent my head on his chest "But like I said if it's going to come out then it's going to be the truth"â lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 54: Strippers

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. I walked into the dressing room Chad and the other following behind

"So you want to talk dresses" I tried to sound normal and failed miserably as I didn't make eye contact with any of the guys.

"Okay so what's Mari done now" Pete sighed folding his arms

"Nothing" I shrugged

"Oh you're such a bad liar and yes I do want to talk dresses" Miranda smiled at me "But first you have to spill or you'll wear pink" I looked at her and raised an eye brow "Oh and you know I'll do it Remember the Pepto Pink shirt Sorrenson almost made you wear before we used a football jersey" I shuddered at the memory

"Exactly" She tapped her foot

"Hold on what pink jersey?" Mike pulled a face

"She had to sing the Anthem before our homecoming football game and the Drama Choir teacher wanted her to wear a Pepto bismol pink shirt" all the guys looked at me

"I've never seen you in pink" Chad smiled

"And you never will" I sighed sitting on the counter top

"Okay so if it's not Mari being a pain in the ass what is it?"

"This" Chad handed the magazines to Mike and to Kerion the others crowding round to see.

"You have to be kidding" Ryan looked at Chad and then looked at me I shook my head "So we know who?"

"Nope" Dan sat next to me and nudged me with his elbow

"You okay" I nodded

"How did I expect to be a rock star and not have my life put out there" I ran my hand through my hair.

"I don't understand" Heidi sat down on Alfie's knee "Chris?"

"I'm sorry" I looked at her "I didn't tell everyone, but Arron hurt me to the point I can't have kids" the tears brimmed in her eyes Xander groaned and put his head against Miranda's back. she looked at Heidi and then at the others

"Butâ ! we'reâ !"

I know you guys wouldn't say anything, but it's not the easiest thing to talk about" I got off the counter and walked over to them "I was raped and beaten and I lost a baby all by a guy who I thought I was in love with" I held each of their hands "I didn't tell anyone for over a year and the only way people found out was by a doctor saying something" I looked at Kerion who gave me a weak smile. "Then Chad didn't find out till he literally dragged it from me" Heidi looked at the others

"Did you all know?"

"We did but we were all listening in to a meeting that Chris was having with her parents and Lukas" Mike nodded "she didn't know we were listening in"

"You can't ever have kids?" Miranda was choked I shook my head "You okay with that?" she looked at Chad. God bless my blunt best friend.

"I'm okay with it" he nodded walking over and wrapping his arms round me "we're not ready for kids anyway and there are ways to have a baby if it's the right thing for us"

"What are you going to do about this?" Alfie waved the magazine

"I'm going to come clean about it" there was an intake of breath from a couple of them "What else can I do?" I let go of Miranda and Heidi and turned to face all of them "Someone has ran to the press about this and like I said to Lukas if people are going to make up stories and we all know they will, I'm going to tell the truth"

"You know we've got your back" Pete smiled at me

"I know"

"You do know none of us would have said anything to the press as well don't you?" Dan looked concerned

"We know" Chad answered for me as I nodded

"So are you going to do an interview or something?" Miranda asked wrapping her arms round Xander

"Lukas is sorting it out now" I smiled at her

## Any Accent

"You are going to be in with her right" Ryan looked at Chad and held up the magazine that had the Marriage in trouble head line

"Yes" He nodded

"Look guys I need to not think about this for a while" the tiredness was apparent in my voice

"Okay" Chad laughed kissing me

"Dude let her breath" Miranda swatted him and grabbed my hand "We need to talk dresses for awards" she grabbed Heidi as well "You rock band geeks go play with each other" she pulled us toward the door.

"She really doesn't think does she before she talks?" Mike laughed

"No she doesn't" Xander groaned Mir stopped at the door

"Oh I thought about it and I just thought you'd all like it" she laughed "Oh and you have a Bachelor party to plan"

"WHAT" Chad and I both choked

"Oh you think just because you're already married that we're going to miss out on going to a strip joint" Heidi laughed looking at me "Hell no you're the first of us to tie the knot we need to see naked men" Mir opened the door and shoved me out into the hallway before grinning at the guys all standing looking after us.

"You are kidding?" I looked at her as we walked into the wardrobe room "Last thing I need is someone recognizing me and waving their junk in my face" I groaned.

"Okay see we can take your mind of everything" Miranda grinned walking and pulling out a book from her bag "And no we're not joking about throwing you an all out Bachelorette party"

"Okay anything but a strip club" I sighed "I'll go clubbing and we can do dumb shit within reason and if I have to post bail for you two I will" I laughed

"Oooo we can get tattoo's" Heidi smiled

"Okay been there done that" I swatted her "Did you not see the C on my leg?"

"No I missed that" She frowned

"How the hell do you miss sit it was out there for all to see at the VMA's" Miranda shook her head

"Okay I was more shocked by the costume you were wearing" she held out her hands I stood up and undid my jeans and eased then over my hips and showed her the C "Is that C for Chris or C for Chad?"

"Both" I nodded tapping my finger against the small K that was woven in to the swirls on the C "but that's for Kroeger" I knew Miranda and Heidi wouldn't let me dwell on things for too long and it felt good to laugh about something as simple as my tattoo and whether my bachelorette party was going to be filled with naked men â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 55: So Hott

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. "Okay how long is Chris taking to get ready" Lukas looked at his watch as everyone waited in the hotel bar.

"I have no idea I was instructed to leave" Chad smiled taking a drink "All I know is it's something different"

"Oh I hope she's not trying to get her into something pink" Kerion pulled a face

"I can't here fighting" Ryan looked up from the paper he was reading

"Okay we need to start taking bets on is the dress will be pink" Mike threw \$100 on to the table

"Wait has he seen the dress?" Alfie pointed at Chad

"No I haven't" Chad held up his hands and threw down \$100 "and I say it's going to be Red"

"I'm going Black" Ryan put down his money all the others threw down their money and tried to guess the color.

"Okay is that someone's bail money" I laughed walking up behind all of them making them jump.

"Damn" Lukas whistled

"Okay that had better be a good damn" Miranda put her head round the door of the bar

"Wow Chris" Pete grinned

"Well I think that color was the only color that we didn't bet on" Mike laughed "What color is it"

"Tiffany blue" Chad grinned

<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32485789>

"Okay how the hell would you know that?" Ryan looked at him "I swear to god he's gay" he looked at Dan who started to laugh

"It's where I got this from" Chad stepped forward and lifted my left hand and smiled at my engagement ring

"the dress is the same color as the box the ring was in" he looked at me and I got butterflies just from the look in his eyes. "And ask my wife if she thinks I'm gay?" he broke his look with me and looked at Ryan.

"Okay we need to get going or we'll be late" Lukas groaned "and we need to work out if the two bands are working the carpet separately or together"

"Separately" we all said at the same time

"We're still going to get crap about us only being where we are because of Chad and Chris" Alfie shrugged

"and if we're together it will onlyâ !"

"Exactly" Mike smiled "Sorry Chris you'll have to leave his side for a while"

"I'm okay with that" I nodded

"We are all in one car though" Lukas headed out of the bar. Chad caught my hand as the others started to walk out.

"You look amazing" he put his hands on my hips "Not the usual rock chick"

"Well Miranda wanted to change it up" I looked down at the dress "and I wasn't sure" I looked back at Chad

"But I feel like a princess in this"

"So you think your wedding dress will be like this" he licked his lips

"Now that would be telling" I kissed him "But I have spoken to Miranda about it" Chad's face lit up

"Am I going to get to see it?"

"as I walk down the aisle to you" I nodded "not before"

"Damn" he pouted "do we have to spend the night before apart?"

"Oh yeah" I took his hand as we walked out to the waiting carâ lâ lâ lâ !..

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. "You ready to do this?" Bob put his arm round my shoulders as He Chad and I waited at the side of the stage.

"Hell yeah" I laughed

"I think we should have done Something in your mouth" Chad pushed his tongue into his cheek.

"Or figured you out" Bob laughed

"Next go round would be good" Chad shrugged.

"Okay I'm going to ignore the two of you" I groaned

## Any Accent

"Baby dressed in those boots and with those cuffs" Chad bit on his lip "Damn Bob you're on your own, my wife's too hot"

[http://www.polyvore.com/chad\\_chris\\_bob/set?id=32488984](http://www.polyvore.com/chad_chris_bob/set?id=32488984)

"I'll agree with that but hell no you two are going out there with me" Bob shook his head very few people know the arrangement we have for this set"

"Yeah it's going to be a good one" Chad nodded as the stage manager walked over and handed me a microphone. I kissed Bob on the cheek before kissing Chad.

"I'll see the two of you on stage"

"Yes Ma'am" Bob chuckled as I followed one of the stage crew to the back of the stage where the stairs were. The nerves were ramping up with the noise that was coming from the crowd, Kid Rock and Chad Kroeger were announced and the noise increased as I started up the stairs, waiting at the top as the Intro to so hot Started with Chad and Bob playing everyone expecting Bob to start singing. I smiled as I stepped out with the infamous first line.

"You got a body like the Devil, and you smell like sex"

The noise was off the chart as I carried on with the lyrics walking in between both of them Playing up to Chad by running my finger under his chin and winking at him making him smileâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !

## Chapter 56: Wrench in the works

\*\*\*SORRY IT'S SHORT GUYS BUT YOU ALL KNOW IT'S DIFFICULT RIGHT NOW FOR ME :)

\*\*\*\*\*

â lâ lâ lâ lâ ! Chad pulled me to him as we walked back into the hotel. There was a barrage of paparazzi outside of the hotel firing baby questions.

"You okay?" he asked as we stepped into the elevator

"I will be if you stop asking" I ran my hand through my hair "the sooner we do this interview the better then maybe we'll be left alone for a while" I put my head on his shoulder "You could have stayed at the club you know" I looked back at him.

"I could have but we have a photo shoot somewhere in the rain forest at noon tomorrow and I had to play on stage tonight with you singing Bob's 'so hott'" he chuckled "You really think I want to stay with a bunch of guys when I get to come home and get into bed with you?"

"I guess that I'll get crap about that performance" I sighed as we walked into our suite

"Why you killed it" Chad pulled a face "I know I'm slightly bias to whatever you do" He poked his tongue into his cheek and smiled at me "But you really did an amazing job tonight"

"I was meaning the whole song and the costume" I sat on the arm of one of the couches "Doesn't really go with a girl that claims she was raped does it"

"It's the stage Chris not the Sweet beautiful awesome Chris that we all love" He held my face in his hands "Do you feel unstoppable when you're on the stage because I know I do" I nodded "So why can't you be bothâ ! would you want to go out on stage in jeans and a t-shirt every night, wearing sneakersâ ! When you're on your down time do you go round dressed in the sort of things you wear when you perform?"

'No butâ !'

"No buts Chris" he smiled "Like I said there's the wild fuck you and fuck the world on stage you and then there's the normal married Mrs. Kroeger who looks stunning when she's being my wife" he stroked my cheek.

"How the hell have you never been married before?" I giggled at him "You know just what to say" I stood up and put my arms round his neck and kissed him he pulled back

"Because no one else was as good as you" He took my hand and pulled me toward our room "and I still wonder how I was lucky enough for you to even look twice at me"â lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. Lukas was in the lobby waiting for all of us to head out for a photo shoot in the jungle for some Brazilian magazine. I stepped off of the elevator talking to Alfie and Pete.

"Okay we need to go guys" Lukas looked at his watch "Corey I need you to stick to Chris there's twice as many people out there today after the show last night and some of the foreign press are out for blood with the baby story" he looked at me with sympathy in his eyes "Sorry Chris?"

"Have we found out anything about who it was?" I asked chewing my lip nervously"

"No" he shook his head "I've made arrangements with MTV to do the interview with you and Chad but it's not till next week" I looked at Chad he smiled at me and winked.

"Can't the lawyers make the magazines that ran the story say who their source was" Mike sighed getting up "This isn't right that Chris's private stuff is splashed everywhere"

"Isn't it part of the job" I looked at him He pushed his hands ion to his pockets "I'll survive" I smiled weakly "I have you guys to fall back on"

"High five to that" Dan smiled at me walking by and holding up his hand "If nothing else Chris you're certainly on top of the world right now"

"Yeah but I'm scared she's going to get knocked off" Chad linked his fingers with mine

"I'm sure you'll catch me if I fell" I chuckled

"Guys the cars here" Lukas called from the door.

We started to move to the door.

"Miss Somers" one of the Receptionists called out to me I groaned and looked at Chad "telephone for you"

"I'm going to start wearing a sign that Says "IT'S KROEGER NOW" I let go of his hand

"I'll wait"

## Any Accent

"Corey can wait with me" I kissed him "I'll be okay" Chad nodded  
"Hey look after my Wife for me" he laughed  
'You have this Marines word" Corey Chuckled I walked over to the desk.  
"The phone over to the left Miss Sommers" the receptionist smiled at me  
"Thank you" I walked to the side and lifted the receiver.  
Me \* hello  
Arron \* hey beautifulâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 57: Nerves

\*\*\*\*SORRY IT'S SHORT GUYS BUT YOU KNOW THE ROUTINE RIGHT NOW\*\*\*\*

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. I gripped onto the table where the phone was, the feeling of fear radiated through me.

Arron \* so you're a big rock star baby

Me \* howâ ! how did you get this number?

Arron \* it's a hotel in Brazil the numbers on the netâ ! I'm out of jail by the way

Me \* I know

Arron \* you don't sound happy about it

Me \* why the hell would I be happy about it?

Arron \* come on Chris you and me are perfect together

Me \* got to hellâ ! In fact I'm going to make sure you get locked up again for what you did to me

Arron \* you wanted it and you liked it rough you always did

Me \* fuck you Arron

Arron \* see no Canadian can do to you what I can

Me \* no he doesn't beat me and put me in hospital and he doesn't rape me, he gives me everything a real man can, not what some jumped up farm boy with less brains that the cows in the field gave me

Arron \* you loved me once

Me \* and I was stupid and you ruined my life Arron. You ruined everything

Arron \* bullshit you're coining it in your famous and you've got that guy and seriously he's fucking old he can't be good in bed.

Me \* he's better than good and he's better than you'll ever be and I know size isn't everything but damn he's got way more than you.

Arron \* you're Mom doesn't complain

I felt my legs start to buckle

Arron \* you're Mom loves when I give it to her like I used to make you scream my name

Me \* youâ ! your seeing my mom?

Arron \* shes right here on her knees and she gives better head than you ever did. I'd like to have both of you

Me \* go to hell Arron

He laughter filled my ears as I hung up the phone. I felt something solid behind me hands under my elbows supporting me as I struggled to breathe, images of him beating me and raping me flashed indiscriminately in my mind.

"Chris" Corey's voice was calm as he supported me "Are you okay?"

"No" I shook my head

"You want me to get you back up to your room" I shook my head again "Chris you look like you've seen a ghost" I Looked at him

"Let's just get to the car" I murmured. He nodded keeping a firm arm round me as we walked out of the hotel to a ton of camera flashes and shouts from fans.

Danny opened the door for me I got in the noise and laughter from the guys made me feel safe. I sat down and put my head on my knees.

"Chris" I felt Chad's hand on mine

"Who was on the phone?" Lukas's voice was quick with the question

"Jess is okay isn't she?" Alfie chimmed in

"Yeah she's fine" I gulped at the air and slowly raised my head.

"So why do you look like crap?" Mike Looked at me and tipped his head



## Chapter 58: Miranda the pit bull

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. Lukas talked on the phone constantly as we headed for god knows where .Chad's arm was round me holding me to him as the chatter of the guys went back to normal with a slight nervous edge to it. I watched the city disappear and the roads become more dirt tracks. Maybe I should move to the rain forest and ditch me cell and every other means of communication so Arron would never find me.

"Hey sweet heart" I felt Chad shake me a little "We're here" I blinked a couple of times, I hadn't even noticed the car had stopped and the guys were getting out.

"Oh yeah" I moved to get out.

"Chris" Chad caught my hand

"I'm okay" I smiled at him, he tipped his head "I'm not going to break down" I put my hand on the side of his face "I can't keep losing it I have to get on with it and at least now I have you" I kissed him

"I know but babyâ !" I shook my head

"Chad I'm done living in fear â ! I'm done with the shit" he smiled more relaxed now "Yes if I said I wasn't still scared off my ass I'd be lyingâ ! But having to deal with Arron and having to deal with Mari are just another set of things I and we have to do"

"Damn girl what made you soâ !?" he laughed

"I fell in love with a guy, that showed me that he loved me just as much and for me" Chad bit his bottom lip

"If you stand near me I can handle it all"

"You know I'm proud of you right" He smiled pulling me on to his lap and kissing me

"I know" I nodded I'd be damned if I was going to be the victim for much longerâ ! Hell if he wanted to screw with my mother then maybe I could show then up for what they both really were.

"Okay you two for 10 seconds leave each other alone" Dan put his head round the door "For once now Paparazzi you're safe" he chuckled offering me his hand as we got out.

The heat and humidity hit you like nothing I'd felt before and that says something for living in Florida.

"Oh hot damn" Chad groaned

"Yup" Mike laughed

"Crap my Make up's going to melt in this heat" I pulled a face as I swatted an insect I swear to god I could have put a saddle on and ridden.

"No I promise you I work wonders with tropical Makeup" I heard from behind me I looked round "I'm your makeup artist Kaiah" she beamed a brilliant smile at me the made her face light up "You ready"

"Erâ ! Yeah sure" I nodded. There was something about her than made you warm to her immediately

"So where do we go?" Chad held out his arms

"Well there are tents set up that are cool and filled with food and beer" Kaiah Smiled at him "I need to take care of your beautiful wife" there was a hint of and accent in her voice I watched Dan almost trip over as he and Chad walked to the tents, because he was straining his neck to look at her, making Chad and Mike burst out laughing.

"Dork" I groaned shaking my head as I followed Kaiah into a tent all set up for hair and make up.

"Cute dork though" She smiled at me patting a chair for me to sit in Miranda walked in arguing with the stylist

"If you like Canadians" I laughed

"Well you must like them?"

"Okay you got me thereâ !" I nodded, Miranda looked at me

"Hell you've done the All American and then the tough Russian and then you fall for a Canadian that plays on a rock band"

"And you fell for my dumb assed cousin"

"You got us back together" Kaiah looked from me to Miranda

"Yes well a friend has to do what a friend has to do" I winked at her "and it helps you not dress me in pink"

"Yeah well that's why I was talking to Fiona here she wants you in this" She walked over to the rack and glared at the other stylist and pulled a pink baby doll dress from the rail

## Any Accent

"Oh hell no I'll go naked first" I scrunched up my nose  
"It's by a leading designer" Fiona huffed  
"Honey it can be made by Tinkerbelle Chris does not and will not wear pink" Miranda popped her hip  
"Okay I does Mir need a time out" Alfie walked in  
"No she's in non pink mode" I smiled at him he walked over and rubbed my shoulders  
"You okay?" I put my hand over his and nodded "Promise"  
"Ask Chad"  
"He told me but he wasn't there" he flicked his eyes to Kaiah  
"I know he wasn't and I love you for everything but I promise you it's okay" He took a deep breath and  
nodded before walking back out  
"Drama?" Kaiah asked  
"Nothing really" she was nice but too many people already knew too much and I wasn't going to add to that  
count.  
Miranda and Fiona were still squabbling as I walked over to the rail of clothes pulled out a simple pair pod  
denim shorts and an amazing tank and got dressed without either of them noticing I slipped on the boots I'd  
worn that morning and coughed to get their attention.  
<http://www.polyvore.com/cgi/set?id=32750964>  
"What the hell?" Fiona looked flustered  
"Well we need to get the shoot done and you two are fighting like kindergartners" I shrugged I went ot walk  
out  
"We need to lose the ring it's not rock and roll" Fiona called out  
"Seriously" Miranda spluttered  
"Sorry it's not coming off" I smiled at her  
"But it's gaudy!" Fiona pulled a face  
"I'll let my husband know that" I shook my head and walked out  
"Are you out of your fricking mind telling her to take of her wedding ring" Miranda threw her hands up "and  
how the hell can a ten karat tiffany ring be gaudy" Miranda followed me out bumping into Dan as she went  
"Slow down firecracker"  
"Sorry but some people are STUPID GAUADY LIKE HELL" Miranda threw her hands up again  
"Okay then" Dan stepped round her as Fiona walked out of the tent passing Dan on his way  
inâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 59: Bj Jungle style

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. "Okay we need to have Miss Sommers on her own first" the director of the shoot called out waving his hands at a bug.

"Kroeger" all though guys laughed

"Excuse me?" the Director scrunched up his nose

"I think they're referring to the fact my names Christine Kroeger now" I smiled

"Oh Right" he seemed to roll his eyes slightly. "and another one bites the dust" he looked to his assistant

"We can leave!" Chad said flatly

"And then you wouldn't get paid" The director looked at him

"And neither would you" Chad seemed to square up to him "Dude I think you need to respect the people you're working with"

"Respect is earned"

"Really well right now I'm ready to walk on this and pull both of my bands" Lukas got in between Chad and the other guy "What has anyone done other than point out that Chris's name is now Kroeger and not Sommersâ ; Do you understand anything about professionalism?"

"I'm sorry to keep you all waiting" a familiar voice called over the noises of the forest and the water fall behind us. "Chris Sweetheart" I looked round to see Micheal with his camera's on round his neck and one in each hand.

"Hi" I kissed both his cheeks in his usual greeting

"More clothes than usual" he joked "and No Kellan"

"No just me and my band and my husband and a few other strange Canadians" I laughed

"I heard about the marriage" he looked at Chad "Congratulationsâ ; are you going to let her and Kellan extend their contract's for the underwear campaigns?"

"Hey I'm good with seeing my wife in her underwear" Chad laughed shaking his hand "And come on we all know she makes Kellan look better"

"True very true" Micheal smiled calling out in a stream of Portuguese to his assistants "So how do you like Brazil?"

"It's hot" I laughed

"It's steamy" Mike shouted over "But awesome"

"Yes it's all of those" Micheal smiled "But I love my home countryâ ; Now Christine can you get to the rocks by the water's edge and then we can get some of the guys in there with you" Micheal directed much the to distaste of the shoot director.

I felt totally comfortable and at ease having Micheal take the pictures for the shoot we all had a blast spending more time laughing and trying not to fall in the water.

"Okay we're missing Dan" Chad looked round as Mike and Ryan were trying to push me off the rock

"I'll go find him" I laughed "I need to go get a drink, If that's okay?" I looked at Micheal

"You can all take a five minute break" he nodded "let me review what I have and then we can go from there" Kerion and Chad offered me their hands to get down and we all headed back to the cool tents for a while

"I feel like I've lost 50 pounds" Pete grumbled "swear I don't sweat this much on stage"

"Tell me about it" Mike flopped down in to a chair "And where the hell's Dan?"

"I'm going to go see Kaiah about my face" I kissed Chad and walked to where I'd got ready earlier. I put my hand on the flap of the tent and stopped at the sound of moans and groans coming from inside.

"Hey Chris" Alfie jogged over to me "can Iâ ;" I put my finger to my lips and beckoned him over. "What?" He whispered, I pointed to the tent as another moan filled the air. "Who is it" he laughed

"I have no idea but Nickelback are one member light right now" I was biting my lip and hanging on to Alfie's arm trying not to laugh out loud.

"DAN" Alfie Gaspd in a loud whisper

"Shhh" I swatted him and both of us started to laugh

"I can hear someone" Dan's voice carried from inside the tent

## Any Accent

"HmMMM"

"It's rude to talk with a full mouth" he laughed I looked at Alfie and put my hand to my mouth. He bit his lip and grabbed my hand and we both ran back to the others before we let loose with the near hysterical giggling fit

"Okay what happened" Chad looked at the two of us.

"Tent" I gasped between laughter

"Wow... I'm too innocent for this" Alfie gasped

"What?" Pete wrinkled his nose

"Okay will one of you spit it out!" I looked at Alfie

"Spits or swallows" He grinned I fell about laughing again

"Okay Dude that's my wife" Chad smirked "and we're not telling"

"No dumb ass" I wiped my eyes

"We think we just caught Dan getting a blow job" All the guys looked at Alfie

"How do you think you caught him?" Ryan cocked his head

"Well I know the sounds" I looked at Ryan "and well apparently someone had their mouthful" I was gluping at the air "Ow my sides hurt"

"Okay whose going to kill him first" Chad looked at the others

"We all will" Mike nodded

"Did you two walk in"

"Hell No" I shook my head "It was bad enough embarrassment wise when my mother -in-law caught us naked I'm not going to go where I can hear people having sex"

"Hey guys" we all looked us as Dan walked in, Alfie creased into a fit of giggles again

"Called Brittany recently" Ryan said looking at Dan, who turned beet red

"This morning" Dan mumbled.

"Dude don't throw it away" Chad shook his head.

"I'm not it was a release and we've all done it" Dan sighed "Rock and Roll right"

"Okay" Micheal walked in "I think we have every shot the magazine wanted" he beamed "You're all free to goâ and you" He took my hand "you looked stunning and I can't wait to work with you again" he swiftly kissed my hand

"Thank you Michael" I smiled at him as Ryan and Dan walked outside Michael walked out "I didn't think about Dan's wife" I looked at Chad

"It's okay the have this insane if you have to screw a groupie then do it but don't bring it home and use a condom deal" Chad ran his hand through his hair

"You're kidding" Kerion looked at Chad "You think my Marine wouldâ " he trailed off when he caught Danny and Corey looking at him

"No she wouldn't" Corey was sharp "You want to date a Marine son then you'd better work out if you're tough enough to handle one"

"Okay before everyone starts slapping each other with purses" I held up my hands "can we all just cool off"

"Are you serious about him and his wife?" I looked form Mike to Chad and back again

"Oh yeah My wife would kill me" Mike nodded

"Yeah so would mine" Chad smiled at meâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 60: Wonder

\*\*Okay sorry it's so short but this is all i could get done today XO\*

â lâ lâ lâ lâ ! I walked into the hotel the guys just behind me chatting like a bunch of monkeys in a tree. Hey Baby you coming to the bar?" Chad squeezed my hand  
"I'll be down in a while I need to go shower" I smiled at him  
"Need some help washing your hair?" He got a twinkle in his eye  
"When have you known me say no" I tipped my head and looked at him "I do want to talk to you as well"  
"Guys keep the beer cold" Chad called out pulling me to the elevator  
"Chad you have press in an hour" Lukas reminded him "Chris you and Never west are going to a children's hospital as well"  
"You know you can tell us all this in the mornings instead of dropping it on us" I shook my head  
"Chris he told us in the car" Alfie smiled "you were distracted"  
"Okay We'll make it fast" Chad smirked as the doors closed on the elevator and he pulled me to him "You still worried about the call from Arron this morning?" I shook m y head  
"It's more with what happened with Dan" I chewed the inside of my cheek "I know I was laughing but I forgot about his wife"  
"IT's not us sweetheart" he stroked his fingers down the side of my face.  
"I know thatâ !" I hesitated "Did you ever do that when you were withâ !" he looked down "Oh" was all I could manage to say.  
The elevator jolted a little and the doors slid open I stepped out and walked to our room.  
"Chris" Chad was a few steps behind me as I opened the door.  
"I'm fine" I tried to smile but the heavy sinking feeling made it a struggle.  
"Bull shit" he closed the door and turned me to face him "Yes I don't like admitting it but I cheated on Mari more than once even after I'd asked her to marry me" I pulled away from him and sat on the arm of one of the couches facing him.  
"Would you do it to me?" I tipped my head and looked at him.  
"No" he crouched down by me feet "I can hand on my heart tell you that I will never cheat on youâ ! Chris I was engaged to Mari for 5 of the six years we were together and I always put off naming a date or looking at wedding stuff" his voice had a slight edge of irritation to it "I meet you and you stop my world" he smiled at me "All I want is to be with you no one else can come even close to what I feel when I'm round youâ ! hell I hate the fact you get to hug guys that are fans and the touch youâ ! I'm irritated as hell that when we did the USO you got so many numbers and e-mail addresses"  
"But we weren'tâ !"  
"No we weren't together" he shook his head. "Hell Chris I'm jealous that Kellan danced with you in the rain and he looks better in his underwear than I do" I smiled with him at that "Mari cheated on me as wellâ ! would you to that to me?" I shook my head "Not even if some hot movie star came along?" he nudged me  
"Been there done that" I touched the side of his face "I'm the more Canadian Rocker type of girl"  
"Mrs. Kroeger I'm head over heels in love with youâ !" he got up and pulled me to himâ lâ lâ lâ !..  
â lâ lâ lâ lâ !.. Chad left with the others for the press thing and I went with my guys to the Children's hospital. It was a good way to take my mind off everything that was going on right now, my phone vibrated in my pocket, I pulled it out and walked into the hallwayâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 61: Unwanted and un-needed

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. I looked at the incoming number and smiled at Jess's picture

Me \* hey Jess

Dad \* I borrowed your sister's phone

Me \* what the hell?

Dad \* Please Chris don't hang up on me

Me \* give me one damn good reason why noâ ! after Seattle.

Dad \* I know I was just hurting

Me \* you were hurting! You and the woman that's supposed to be my mother attacked me. You admitted you knew it all and had decided to ignore that hurt like hell, My Mother I expected it from but for you to be the one that rubbed salt into my wounds.

Dad \* I know sweetheart

I cringed at the use of the word that Chad used for me so often

Me \* Look just tell me what the hell you want?

Dad \* I'm getting married

Me \* to the blonde with the fake tit's?

Dad \* her names Tamara

Me \* I don't really give a damn what her name is she's what 20?

Dad \* she's 23 and really from what I heard that guy that you're hanging out with is what 40

Me \* you really don't want to go there you have nothing to do with my life anymore

Dad \* I'm trying to make amends for what happened

Me \* and I'm trying to deal with my family turning on me when I really needed themâ ! and what the hell are you doing with Jess?

Dad \* I still live close to her and I still love he, it was hard when your Mom wanted to divorce and when you left to god knows where

Me \* it's my job

Dad \* dressing like a hooker and dancing round on stage

I slid down the wall and pinched the bridge of my nose

Me \* yeah I know that's why I bagged a rock star he pays me to be with him and screw his brains out every nightâ ! I don't have to justify my life to you and I'm not going to. If Jess is okay with you in her life then it's her choice, but as far as I'm concerned you burned every bridge you had with meâ ! How could you pretend everything was okay after you knew it allâ !? How could you look me in the eye and play ignorant of everythingâ !? I swear to god if you ever fuck with Jess like you did with me I will ruin youâ ! I will come after you with every means I have.

Dad \* butâ !

Me \* but nothing Daddy Good luck with the weddingâ ! I have my real family round me every day people that care about me and actually want to give a damn about what hurts me, I have brothers that take care of me and a husband that loves me.

Dad \* Husband he's my age

The scoffing tone in my Dad's voice really pushed me the wrong way

Me \* Chad's 36 not 46 and like I said I do not have to ask your permission.

I hung up the phone and rested my head against my knees, I took a deep breath and looked back to my phone and started to send Chad a text.

\*Any chance that we can go dancing tonight? I need a releaseâ ! I love you\*

I hit send and got to my feet, putting the perfect Stage smile on my face and walked back into the others, Kerion walked over to me, his brow furrowed with worry making me smileâ ! everything I'd said to my Dad about having people that actually cared and gave a damn.

"Okay no crying" He said trying not to sound as worried as he looked he moved to block me from peoples view "Please tell me it wasn't him calling again" I blinked.

## Any Accent

"Which him" I sighed wrapping my arms round Kerion "Any chance of a hug?"

"Of course and I was trying not to say Arron's name"

"Let's talk about this in the car" I pulled back from him "and it wasn't Arron" I assured him and watched as he let out a deep sigh. Whatever was thrown at me I had good people round me now that I was more than sure ofâ!..

## Chapter 62: Giving away

â lâ lâ lâ lâ !. We finished up at the hospital and were shown back out to the car I pulled my phone out of my pocket as it vibrated  
New Message\*Chad\*U OK???? And as long as we dance together hell yes â ° iâ ¥u\*3.18  
"So who was on the phone?" Alfie pushed as the door closed  
"My Dad" I looked at them  
"Wow didn't expect that" Lukas rubbed the back of his neck  
"No neither did I" I sighed "He's getting married"  
"Damn that's fast" Pete scrunched up his nose  
"Yeah to a twenty three year old blond with fake tit's" I pinched the bridge of my nose  
"Your Dad's as old as mine is" Kerion pulled a face "that's icky"  
"People say that about Chris and Chad" Lukas smirked  
"Gee thanks for that, but at least with me and Chad there's no kids involved, I'm going to have step mom four years older than me" the guys fell about laughing "Hey it's not funny and apparently according to my Dad I dress like a hookerâ ! I'm so beyond being done right now"  
"You'll be fine you have to think about your wedding" Kerion squeezed my hand "I really don't think you Dad ca beat that"  
"true" I smiled as we got to the hotel, we signed autographs and had our pictures taken. Chad was sitting in the lobby waiting for us worry written on his face he got up and hurried over  
"You didn't get back to me"  
"Sorry I was talking to these guys" I put my arms round his neck "I could do with a hug though" he wrapped his arms round me and buried his face in the side of my neck  
"Her Dad called" Alfie filled him in  
"You okay" Chad put me down his eyes searching mine  
"I'm fine it was just unexpected" I shrugged "I got called a hooker and apparently I'm hanging round with a 40yr old"  
"I'm 36" he pulled a face  
"I know" I smiled  
"But your Mother-in-law is going to be a hot blond with fake boobs and Oh she's 23" Kerion smiled  
"Damn" Chad whistled  
"I just want to scream" I held up my hands "I want to be left the hell alone and not have to deal with this shit"  
"This why you need to go dancing Mrs. Kroeger" Chad smiled hugging me tighter back against him I nodded.  
"Well lets go get ready for a night out" he kissed my neck. Chad and I went up to our room. He closed the door behind us. "Was it just to tell you he was getting married that he called you?" Chad came up behind me and rubbed my shoulders  
"I don't know" I shrugged "He used Jess's cell phone so I'd answer it" I turned and faced him "After what happened in Seattle does he think I can forgive and forget"  
"Maybe he's realized what he did was so wrong" Chad's voice stayed calm, I tipped my head and looked at him  
"Seriously"  
"Why not he's lost you he's lost Jessâ ! maybe he's trying to make upâ !" the look I gave Chad cut him off mid sentence.  
"You heard what he said to meâ ! you know he knew I was pregnant and he did nothing whenâ !" Oh I was pissed with Chad now for even thinking of defending my Dad. "You know what" I grabbed my purse "I need to go calm down before I say something I regret" I walked to the door.  
"Hey" Chad put his hand on the door to stop me from opening it "Don't walk out on me" I turned to look at him  
"You of all people should know how it feels to get hurt by your Dad" He sighed and looked down "You think it's okay for him to just let me go through all that crap on my own without talking to me hell without

## Any Accent

supporting meâ I was struggling to hold back.

"I'm sorry" Chad moved his hand to my shoulders "I was trying to work out why he called you that's allâ Don't get mad at me"

"It sounded like you were trying to justify him calling me and calling me a hooker"

"Hell never" he shook his head "Give me your purse" he took it from me and dropped it on the floor next to the door and pulled me to the couch and sat down and pulled me onto his lap. "I saw what it did to you when you found out about him knowing and believe me it's taken everything I've got to stop me from calling him and blasting him out before going back to Florida to beat the shit out of him for not having the balls to defend his beautiful daughter" he stroked his fingers down my face "and for letting you and Jess hurt like you have" he moved his other hand to my face and brought it to meet his in a tender sweet kiss. "Sweetheart I love you and that man has no right to be called Dad" He rested his head against mine.

"I'm sorry for getting mad" I sighed "Fuck"

"Well if you want to" he chuckled I looked at him and smiled at the sexy grin on his face

"Noâ well I do but"

"But??" he raised his eye brows

"We're getting married again right"

"Hell yeah" he wrapped his arms round me tightly.

"I always imagined walking down the aisle on my Dad's arm" the words almost choked me to get them out.

Chad seemed to hold his breath for a minute

"Well you know we're already married so you can always go alone" he was clutching at straws now I shook my head slowly

"I'll be to nervous I need someone to hold on to" I chewed my lip

"Nervous Baby it's me at the end of the aisle"

"Exactly" I groaned

"I'm sure someone will be more than happy to walk down the aisle with you" he assured me "you still want to go dancing" I nodded "Well lets go get ready and try to think of an idea for how can help you out" he kissed me with a little more passion than before, "And I can't wait to see you in a wedding gown" he mused nibbling the side of my neckâ lâ lâ lâ

## Chapter 63: Hot in a Limo

I walked into the Bar Chad was sitting talking to Lukas and Dan. Dan smiled and nudged Chad and nodded in my direction. Chad looked round.

"Hey Baby" he slid his arm round my waist "You look awesome"

[http://www.polyvore.com/dancing\\_with\\_my\\_guy/set?id=33268817](http://www.polyvore.com/dancing_with_my_guy/set?id=33268817)

"You ready to go?"

"I'm ready" he sank the last of his drink

"You are taking Corey and Danny right?" Lukas asked

"No It's just me and Chris tonight" Chad shook his head

"I don't like that" Lukas pulled a face

"Well you're going to have to deal with it because that's what's happening" Chad took my hand

"Call if you need" Dan shouted after us Chad raised his hand and waved. We got into the car out the front of the hotel. Chad's hand rested on my thigh.

"So do we get to become all hot and sweaty tonight" he smirked at me

"Well that's the idea" I nodded "and are you sure it's okay without security?"

"No one's going to do anything or they'll have to get through me first" he nuzzled the side of my neck "Have I told you today that I'm in love with you" he murmured making me shiver.

"I think once or twice" I put my hand on the side of his face and kissed him. He put his hand on my hips and pulled me on to his lap my knees each side of his hips, his hands knotted in my hair, tongues dueling fingers exploring.

"Damn" he moaned into the kiss "Chris"

"Hmmm" My mouth worked on his neck

"You want to go back to the hotel" he tightened his grip on my hair tugging my head back a little "Because if this carries on" the look in his eyes screamed I want you here and now.

"Hmmm". I think we still dance" I bit my bottom lip as I moved my hips making him catch his breath, "at least I know that I have your attention" I kissed the tip of his nose "Even if the girls are hotter and sexier in the club" I kissed the corner of his mouth "I have your full attention" I flicked my tongue over his lips.

"You have for months baby" the feral sounds growl made my insides flip as his hands gripped my hips tighter "No one is hotter than my wife" he caught my bottom lip in his teeth.

## Any Accent

"Hey Dan claims his wife's hot" I pulled back and looked at Chad "I'm just making sure you're eye doesn't wander" I smiled at him

"No way" he shook his head "I have to deal with guys drooling over you don't forget" he smiled "The Dan thing really bothers you doesn't it" He leant back but kept his hands on my hips.

"Yes" I nodded "It scares me a little"

"I'm not looking for something like that sweetheart, and if anything you'll be the one that'll want the younger guy" his hands slipped under my shirt .

"Shall we just stop talking about this and have fun and go back to the hotel and have dessert" I bent my head and kissed himâ l^ l^ l^ l^ l^ l^ l^ l^ ..

## Chapter 64: Wedding and friends

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ! I woke up and stretched moving my hand across the bed searching for a wake up call as good as the night cap was the night before. The bed was empty and cold, I sat up and heard voices from the other room I slipped out of bed and pulled on the robe and walked out.

"Hey" I looked at Chad huddled with Lukas and Mike as Miranda typed away on her laptop while they looked over her shoulder

"Did we wake you?" Chad broke out into a huge smile and walked over to me and pulled me to him

"No, but I wondered where you were" I pushed up on my toes and kissed him "What's going on?"

"We're making arrangements" Miranda glanced up before turning round the computer and I had Mikes wife and Heidi waving at me on the screen.

"Yeah Chris you should see the place that Chad suggested for your wedding" Heidi grinned "It's amazing and stunning and incredible and perfect andâ !" "

"H I think she gets the picture" Miranda put her head over the top of the screen

"Okay I haven't had coffee" I rubbed my hand over my face "I was left without a morningâ !" I stopped as they all looked at me and Chad started to laugh "Well you shouldn't get me used to things I'm blaming you" I poked him in the ribs

"Okay enough with the bunny humping" Mike threw a pillow at both of us "I haven't eaten yet"

"Chris ignore him he's jealous" Angela laughed "Baby I'll be back with you in a few weeks"

"I know" Mike nodded

"I really need coffee" I sat on the couch next to Mike "and am I going to get to do anything for this wedding?"

"Yes you get to do the approving" Heidi butted in "Oh and the Dressâ ! oh and the bridesmaids dressesâ ! Hint, hint there"

"Oh Jeez you already know there's going to be you Mir and Jess with me" I rolled my eyes and took the coffee that Chad held out to me.

"If you don't like anything Chris just say" Angela smiled at me but from what I've seen and gathered from Heidi she knows you pretty well"

'Oh she does and as long as pink isn't going to be featured then I'm all good" I sipped the coffee as Chad's phone rang

"Nope now pink" Heidi smiled "Hey Chad mentioned you're trying to work out who will walk you down the aisle?" I looked at him as he talked on his phone.

"Yeah I'm to scared to walk it on my own"

## Any Accent

"Chris you perform on stage in front of thousands of people there's going to be 300 at the wedding" Lukas shook his head

"I know" I shrugged "but I keep getting the image of me tripping over my dress or in my heels and falling on my face"

"Oooo I had the same before Mike and I got married" Angela laughed "Thank god my Dad was holding me up"

"And there you have the advantage, my Dadâ" I trailed off as Mir squeezed my shoulder

"I know honey Mike told me about it"

"I say ask Kellan" Mike laughed "Let's see how the press deal with that"

"And that's why you're an idiot" Angela shook her head.

"Hey I agree with him" Chad called out

"Yes and it shows that you two are related" She smiled

"How about Xander or your Uncle?" Miranda suggested "Or hell I know Alfie or the others would do it in a heartbeat"

"I'll do it" Mike nudged me with his knee

"Hey dork your next to me you can't do both" Chad sat back down

"I'll have to think about it" I sighed "Don't we have a sound check or something?"

"Nope we're leaving here today" Lukas looked at me "You and Chad have the interview with MTV tomorrow from Argentina" I stopped with my cup half way to my mouth "I can cancel it if you want"

"Chris the press is having a field day here and in the US with some of the stories about you" Heidi became serious and her expression told me all I needed "Chris I'm scared with some of the things that are being said"

"Like what" I put the cup on the table and slid to the front of the seat

"Chris" Chad moved to sit with me

"No what's being said"

"Your Mom and Arron have been seen together and someone's told the press you've had more than one abortion and it's left you scared to the point that you can't have kids" Heidi's eyes brimmed with tears "We're trying to defend you girl but it's hard as hell"

"I know" I took a deep breath "I love you for it you know that right?"

"We know" Heidi nodded, I looked at Chad he smiled at me

"I'm going to be with you tomorrow" he murmured

## Any Accent

"Lukas we're going to do it?" I looked at Lukas "It's not fair on my friends"

"Screw us we can handle it" Miranda snapped a little "we're backing you all the way" I smiled at her I knew I had more people that had my back no than ever beforeâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !

## Chapter 65: Clam before the STORM

..... I paced the stage while we waited for Alfie to get done in the bathroom.

"Come here" Kerion looked at me and put his drumsticks down I walked over to him he turned me round and started to rub my shoulders "Damn Chris you're tight as hell"

"I'm nervous that I'm going to get chewed up and spat out"

"Chad won't let that happen"

"I know but with all theâ"

"Chris tell them the truth that's all you can do" Pete looked round from where he was messing with his guitar

"You're right" I nodded taking a deep breath

"think of marrying Chad all over againâ I think of being out here on the stageâ I think of anything that make you happy" Alfie walked over

"I love you guys"

"We know" Alfie smiled "Let's get this sound check done and out of the way"

The music took me to one of my happy places nothing mattered but hitting the notes and performing even if it was just a sound check. I looked round as I realized none of the guys was playing.

"Shame you're not writing" Alfie laughed "with the emotions in you right now you could do something awesome"

"I've tried remember?" I handed the stage hand my microphone "I suck at it"

"Guys we need to steal Chris" Lukas walked onto the stage, the nerves returned with a vengeance.

"Sure" the guys surrounded me and hugged me "We love you and you rock Chris" Kerion kissed the top of my head

"Yeah Chris, you rock the world" Pete chuckled

"Make sure they're okay" Alfie looked at Lukas

"I look after my own you know that" Lukas nodded as I walked toward him.

"Where's Chad?"

"He's at the hotel" Lukas walked out with me to the car. "He had some stuff to get done for your wedding" Lukas smiled at me "and she had some legal stuff to handle to do with Mari" I groaned at the mention of her name she pissed me off as much as Arron did, only Arron I was terrified of Marianne I wanted to beat to a pulp. I rubbed my temples. "all this happened because of how far and how fast you guys became on top of the world" Lukas said quietly as the car drove back to the hotel.

## Any Accent

"Someone wanting to find out all the juicy details" I looked at him "Only mine are like a nightmare"

"I know and today you get to put out the truth, you don't have to answer any of the questions if you don't want to" He rubbed my arm "I know we don't have the best relationship"

"Yeah well if you trusted me" I looked out of the window

"As long as Chad trusts you Chris I trust you" he admitted "But at the end of the day I'm not going to let people try to hurt you or any of you guys no matter what" I sighed and looked back at him as the car stopped under the awning of the hotel where fans were lined up each side screaming and shouting.

"Thanks" I smiled as Danny walked over to the car and the driver opened the door. I got out and the noise level seemed to increase Danny ushered me inside and into the opulence of the hotel lobby. Miranda was waiting for me.

"I got you some thing simple and cute" She slipped her arm through mine as we got in the elevator "I already sorted out Chad"

"Is he okay?"

"He nervous" She sighed as Lukas followed us "But he's fine" she squeezed my arm "You look white as a sheet"

"Make up will solve that" I rested my head against hers "I'm glad you're here and it's not just the guys"

"Yeah well every girl needs her girls and Heidi wants to talk to you later" I nodded as the doors opened and we went to Chad and my suite. There was a film crew setting up in the living room Chad was sitting at the piano looking out of the window absently. I Looked at Mir. "I'll be in your room" She smiled I walked over to him and put my hand on his shoulder.

"Hey you" He jumped a little and looked round at me.

"How was sound check?" He smiled pulling me down onto his knees like no one was in the room

"It was good for some reason the guys stopped playing" I shrugged "How's it been here I heard you've had to deal with some Marianne shit" I ground my teeth saying her name.

"We can talk about it later" he touched my cheek "it's nothing to worry about" I raised my eye brows making me laugh "I promise"

"You want to come in while I get ready?" I nodded to the bedroom door.

"No I need to talk to Lukas and I don't think Mir will love me if I keep trying to stop her from getting you dressed" he chuckled I nodded and got off his lap "I love you"

"Love you too" I walked into the bedroom and closed the door and let Miranda work her magicâ !â !â !

<http://www.polyvore.com/interview/set?id=33359591v>

## Chapter 66: Interview pt 1

I looked into the mirror as the bedroom door opened and Chad walked in.

"You look cute baby he smiled resting on the post at the foot of the bed

"Thanks But Mir is the one that does all this"

"Yeah well you carry it off" She kissed my cheek "Love ya and good luck" I nodded at her she looked at Chad "I'll kick your ass if they attack her"

"They won't" he smiled hugging her making her giggle "Seriously can you get over the star struck thing girl" he groaned

"No" she pulled away from him "You were on my to do list at one point" she put her hand on the door "Now you're on my damn my best friend has a hot husband and I'll kill anyone that'll hurt them list" she winked and pulled open the door laughing.

"You do know she'll still be giggling about who you are in years to come" I fastened my earrings

"They're the earrings you wore when we got married" He touched the black pearl earrings I nodded "God you looked so pretty that night" he held my face in his hands "I love you Mrs. Kroeger, I love you with all of my heart" I swallowed hard as he bent his head and kissed me.

"I know" I murmured "Thank you. I love you too" I wrapped my arms round him and hugged him, the door knocked.

Yep" I felt the vibration of the word through Chad's chest

"We're ready for you" a guy put his head round the door "We need to get mic's on both of you"

"Okay" Chad nodded I looked at him "You ready?"

"Yeah" I took a deep breath and linked my fingers with his and he lead me from our room. We both stood and had the microphones put on us Lukas was talking to one of the producers.

"Okay we're going to have the two of you sitting on the couch" the director said walking over to us "Jen will be in the chair next to you" he pointed to where the girl who I'd seen a million times on MTV was sitting going over something written on the cards she held in her hands. "You've both done a ton of interviews I know that so it's easy right"

"Never together" I chewed my lip nervously

"No and I have to say we were so happy to get the nod to come here and do this with the two of you" he smiled I felt Chad's hand in the small of my back "Jen are you ready to go" she looked up and smiled

"I'm ready" she got up and hugged me and Chad. We all sat down. Chad put his arm over the back of the couch I rested my hand on his thigh my ring on full display. The camera's started to record "Chris I have to say this you're amazing and any chance of getting me a date with Alfie?" she smiled

## Any Accent

"Sorry he's head over heels in love with his high school sweetheart" I laughed feeling a little more relaxed

"Oh so not fair he's hotter than Hades " she pouted "And Chad my Brother wants me to" she held up her hand to high five him making him laugh "for being the guy that actually gets to be with Chris"

"Yeah well I still want to high five myself for that as well" he smiled looking at me.

"So when did you guys actually get married because there is a holy slew of different reports on it?"

"We all took a few days off in Bali" I smiled "The guys were doing crazy stuff like trekking in the jungle and we had a beach side villa"

"Just the two of you?"

"Yeah well if you knew the other six guys on tour with us you wouldn't want to share a villa with them either" Chad grinned.

"So you both had it planned that you were getting married?"

"Nope" I shook my head "as far as I knew we were just getting 4 days together without anyone else around"

"I knew I was going to ask her to marry me" Chad butted in "But the wedding was sort of" he looked at me

"Fast" I laughed

"We got married within an hour of me asking her" he shrugged "It was just the right time and the right place"

"Yeah sunset in paradise" I squeezed his legs he bit his lip and winked at me.

"So Chad you're fine with these pictures of your wife wearing Kellan Lutz then" Jen tipped her head with a wry smile "I mean Chris you've admitted in more than one interview that you and Kellan had a thing"

"We dated" I nodded "but we're now really good friends"

"I'm proud as hell that Chris of everything she does" Chad shrugged "and I've said it more than once Kellan has a way better body than I do and who would people rather see on a 25 foot bill board in times square me and Chris or Kellan and Chris" he chuckled

"So the fact that they work tighter half naked doesn't faze you?"

"Not at allâ What people don't know is I've been there when the shoots were done apart from the last one, and Kellan is a good friend of the bandâ In fact it was Kellan that kicked my ass into gear with Chris soâ!" He looked at the Camera "Kellan you rock dude and thank you" I groaned and shook my head.

"So all good with the ex and the husband then Chris" Jen smiled at me

"Oh yeah" I nodded

"So what do you think to the court issued order from Chad's Ex"

## Any Accent

"On that we're not allowed to talk because it's still all in the courts" I smiled "But it sucks when someone becomes bitter because they got used to having it all and not doing anything to get it" I shrugged

"Do you guys have a pre-nup?"

"Nope I shook my head and I have no claim on Chad's money, and the only Money of mine that he has is the royalties from some of the songs that he's written or co written with Alfie" I looked at Jen "Anyway I get a better car than he does"

"Yeah dream on Baby" he groaned.

"You have a McLaren from what I've heard Chris and Chad you have a Lamborghini?"

"Yes we do" Chad nodded both snuggled up at home in the garage waiting for us to take them to the track and race each other"

"Mac's going to blow away mutton" I poked him

"We'll see he shook" his head..

"So Chrisâ there's been some pretty serious stories in the Press in the US and Canada about your past" I felt my stomach knot and my grip on Chad's leg tightened "Some not so nice things" I nodded "And your Mom is saying that everything in the Rock baby books is all about you"â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ ..

## Chapter 67: Interview Pt 2

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. "The only thing that the rock baby books have in common with me is that my middle name is Stephanie" I felt Chad's thumb rub the back of my neck "My Mom wrote the first one when I was a Sophomore in high school back in Wisconsin" I took a breath and tried to stop the butterflies from killing me "I've always been a singer ever since I was little and she took that love I had for performing and ran with it"

"So before you met Nickelback?" Jen Smiled warmly at me

"Well before she met us" Chad nodded

"Before I even met Pete Kerion and Alfie" I shrugged

"So she couldn't have known you'd have become the rock star that you are" I shook my head "But there has been talk that the Abel Character was based on a real personâ ! the boyfriend of Stephanie Sanders"

"Yeah My Mom's Characters are based on people"

"So Is the relationship between Stephanie and Abel anything like you've experienced?" I looked at Chad, He smiled at me reassuring me. "Because Abel is one mean piece of workâ ! There has been some press about a guy that claims you lied to get him locked up in jail" I felt the fear inside of me.

"My Ex boyfriend" I nodded "I found out that he had been released from jail the night of the VMA's " I looked at her "I dated him when we were in Sophomore and Junior year in school" Chad's hand linked with mine "He was the all American guy that most girl want to be with" I smiled a little tall good looking and builtâ ! but he liked being a bully and he liked things his way"

"Did he abuse you?" Jen lost the happy go lucky tone and fear replaced everything else in her eyes

"That doesn't come close" Chad's voice was more like a growl.

"He wanted more than I was willing to give when I was 15 so he took it he hurt me mentally and physically" I fought back the tears

"Did you have an abortion?" Jen was blunt and to the point

"Noâ ! Never" I shook my head "Yes I got pregnant when I was 16â ! I told Arron the day that rock baby was released and he lost it" I caught sight of Chad out of the corner of my eye, he closed his eyes and dropped his head a little "I was beaten, and kicked and pushed through a window" my voice began to break, I took a few breaths "Then I was cut with a knife on my arms as I was told I was nothing but a bitch whose mother had made him a laughing stock" Chad's lips pressed to my temple

"It's okay" he murmured

"Then I was kicked for one last time hard enough to make me miscarry" I looked back at Jen "Hard enough that When the doctors took me into surgery they took away any chance of me ever having a baby" The room was deathly silent "I had a hard time a while ago in Canada I overheard some people talking about all of thisâ ! this is something I never wanted people to know aboutâ ! this is personal and this isn't anyone's business but someone that did know about it betrayed me and that's what hurts more than anything"

## Any Accent

"Did you know about this before the reports came out in the press?" Jen looked at Chad

"I knew I knew a lot about Chris's past and believe me no one should have to go through what she's gone through in an entire lifetime let alone in a few years. Yes it sucks we can't have a baby and yes we've talked about it and neither of us are ready for something like that anyway" Chad was emotional "When we do think it's the right time there are ways but right now were us were together and happy"

"I'm lost for what to say" Jen struggled a little

"I had to put the lies to bed and if the only way I could do it was by doing this then this is what I had to do" I wiped my eyes "If I can help one girl out there that's getting pushed around by her boyfriend to stand up and not take it then I'll be happy"

## Chapter 68: all done

â lâ lâ lâ !. "So what does the future hold for you and Never West?" Jen composed herself after the revelations.

"We carry on with the tour" I nodded relieved that I'd gotten out what I needed to get out "We have six months left with Nickelback"

"Then they will be back in the studio doing their second album" Chad smiled

"I have a slave driver as my boss" I looked at him and smiled

"There's a rumor going around that you'll be having a party?" Jen relaxed more.

"Well we're getting married again" Chad laughed "we got yelled at by a lot of people about them not being around to help us celebrate when we got married"

"Oooo and where and when is this going to happen?" Jen dug

"Well the where is in Canada" I nodded "and the when is when we have a break in the tour"

"So no details then?"

"Yes we're going all out" Chad shrugged "it's going to be a huge deal"

"Maybe we can film it?"

"We still want it private" I sighed "So sorry"

"Okay" Jen submitted "So will your Dad be walking you down the aisle?" I tensed up again

"Noâ ! I'm trying to work out who will be doing that" I shook my head "I don't have a relationship with my parents because of things that have happened"

"The books?"

"Partly"

"You have a little sister right?"

"Yes Jess" I smiled "She'll be there"

"I made a deal with her I could marry Chris again as long as she got to be a bridesmaid" Chad chuckled

"You get on with her?"

"She's a cool kid" he nodded

"What about your in-laws?"

## Any Accent

"I've never met them?"

"You never met them?"

"Nope Chris doesn't need poisonous hateful people in her life anymore" He was defensive in his tone "If people want to try to hurt or upset my wife they are going to have to deal with me and a whole bunch of guys that love her to death"

"Well Chris you certainly cleared up some issues" Jen smiled warmly at me "and hell you tamed one of rocks biggest bachelors"

"Believe me there is nothing tame about my husband" I snuggled against him

"See I didn't get married before because I was waiting for the right girl" I tried not to laugh at the obvious dig at Mari he threw in there "And I'm more than happy to admit to anyone I'm in love with Chris even with everything that has happened and is happening we're stronger together"

"Well thank you for giving us this candid inside look at you guys and for laying a lot of obviously painful details out" She put her hand over mine "And good luck for the second wedding and with the rest of the tour"

Chad wrapped his arms round me as the elevator doors closed I leant back into him.

"You okay after that?"

"Yeah" I nodded as his lips pressed his lips to my head "I just hope it was the right thing to do"

"Well you've told the truth about the baby deal" he turned me round to face him "Now people can make up their own minds" he hands moved to my ass "Now Mrs. Kroeger we're going to go to the bar get a drink and I know there is going to be a bunch of guys and Miranda waiting to find out how things have gone" the doors opened to the lobby Miranda was pacing the floor with Alfie laughing at her, he said something and she stopped pacing and looked round.

"Oh Jeez thank god" she hurried over "Was it okay?, are you okay? Did you stick up for her?" she poked Chad before looking back at me "Do I need to go sort them out?"

"Damn" Chad let go of me and wrapped himself round Miranda and put his hand over her mouth "Mir you're a fire cracker"

"She'll be fine" Alfie started to warn Chad

"Ew" Chad moved his hand from Miranda's mouth "Did you just lick me?"

"She does that" I laughed

"Oh I just licked Chad Kroeger" she giggled

"Miranda I'm married to one of your best friends" he laughed "you are crazy"

"Damn you only just worked that out" Kerion sighed walking out of the bar "did it all go okay?"

## Any Accent

"It went well" I nodded "But I think I need a drink and my friends" I linked his arm "Chad when you finish trying to embarrass my best friend I'll meet you in the bar"

"Okay" he nodded, he still had his arms wrapped round Miranda her face was beet red. I walked in the bar with Kerion and Alfie. Chad let go of Miranda "We need to talk" he looked at her "lâ lâ lâ lâ ;

## Chapter 69: WHY???

..... We walked into the hotel after the show.

"Mrs. Kroeger" the girl behind the reception desk called across to me Chad let go of my hand as he talked to Lukas and I went over to the desk, she handed me an envelope "It was delivered earlier today when you were out" I smiled at her and walked over to the elevator and hit the button as my phone rang.

Me \* hey you

Kellan \* okay what do I say?

Me \* say to what?

Kellan \* I just got home and saw the interview with MTV

Me \* oh that

Kellan \* wow Chris I knew there was something but that isâ ;

Me \* I'm sorry I didn't tell you all of it but Chad had to literally drag it out of me

Kellan \* I'm so glad you have got Chad

Me \* so am I

Kellan \* are you okayâ ; I meanâ ; oh hell I don't know Chris.

Me \* Kellan is this a call for a reason

Kellan \* yeah I just wanted you to know I'm always a friend if you need girl you and Chad

Me \* we know

Kellan \* I'm blown away girl I really am

Me \* I'm okay and Chad's okay with it but I know you'd seen the reports about the abortions and stuff

Kellan \* and I didn't believe them girl all I can say is I have your back and my brother told me to tell you the marines have it as well

I started to laugh

Me \* tell him thank you

Kellan \* I will, call if you need anything

Me \* you make room in your schedule for the wedding

Kellan \* as soon as I know when and whereâ ; Love ya girl

## Any Accent

Me \* love you too

I hung up the phone and smiled, my friends were my everything well then and Chad they had replaced the hurt in my life and they were now my family. The elevator doors opened Chad was in the hall with Mike and Dan

"Finally" Dan smiled "Chris where can we take this guy for his Bachelor party?"

"Anywhere you want" I shrugged "But remember he's not a bachelor" Chad started to laugh as I walked to the door to the suite and slid my card in the slot "And Dan we don't have the same kind of marriage that you have" I bit that one out a little sharper than I intended to .

"Ouch" Dan smiled "you want to talk it out?" He turned to face me I stopped with the door half open "I can explain something's to you if you need me too"

"It's nothing to do with me" I shrugged

"I know butâ !" he looked at Chad "Come on I'll buy you a beer"

"Dan" Chad groaned

"Okay" I nodded handing Chad the letter that I'd picked up from the front desk "Wamr the bed for me" I kissed him

"Okay baby" he smiled "What's this? He held up the letter

"Something that arrived earlier" I shrugged "I have no idea oh and Kellan called he's seen the Interview" Chad chewed his lip

"He shocked"

"Yeah give him a call"

"I will" he looked at Dan "Don't get my wife drunk"

"Would I?" Dan grinned

"Hell yes" Mike added with a laugh

"I have an early morning call to make" I said walking over to the elevator and pressed the call button

"To who" Chad looked puzzled

"Something about a wedding present" I laughed as Dan walked over to me

"As long as it'sâ !" "

"I'm not going to touch Mutton" I shook my head "But there might be another pole in the studio" I winked as the doors closed.

"You're going to do something to his car aren't you?" Dan chuckled as he hit the lobby button

## Any Accent

"Hell no that's the fastest way to end this marriage" I smiled I looked at Dan

"You okay?"

"No I'm confused how youâ!" I held out my hands as the door opened and someone else got in

"Lets do this in the bar" he nudged me with his elbow. I nodded this was going to be an interesting conversationâ !â !â !â !

## Chapter 70: Dan's time

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. I walked over to the bar and sat down and ordered two beers.

"Can we get two shots of tequila as well" Dan sat on the stool next to me I looked at him "What ?"

"Nothing" I shook my head

"You're irritated with me aren't you?"

"Does it show?"

"Hell yes you've hardly spoken to me since we did that photo shoot in Brazil" He handed me one of the shots.

"So I spoke to Chad"

"You couldn't come and talk to me?"

"No I wanted to know what the hell I'd done"

"I guess it's just thatâ !" I chewed my cheek

"You don't get why I can get away with sleeping with girls when I'm married" He smiled at me

"Yeah" I nodded with a sigh "How does your wife deal with knowing you're screwing around?"

"Because I don't do it when I'm with herâ ! When we're at home I'm head over ass in love with her"

'So what is it out of sight out of mind?" I cocked my head and sank the shot

"Noâ ! she doesn't want to just be a wife that follows us round on tour" he looked at his bottle "I understand that when I met her she had a career and she's too strong willed to give it up" He looked at me "in the six months we've been on the road have you seen Brittany here?" I picked up my beer and thought for a minute.

"No we saw here when we went to Canada"

"She has her career that she had when we met" He picked up his beer and took a drink "I chased her for weeks after I met her and she didn't want to know" he smiled "She rocked my world after coming to a show I feel in love at first sight and I had to meet her and I had to get to know her" I leant on the bar and rested my cheek on my hand as he spoke "I wine her and dinned her and spilt her and she wasn't impressed with all the flashiness, she was real and normal and not someone that just wanted me because I'm in a rock bandâ ! Hell I didn't even get her into bed for three months"

'Okay TMI" I nudged him with my arm

"Sorry this coming from the girl that has no problem with having sex in the bathroom of a plane when we're all in the cabin" I felt my cheeks burn scarlet. Dan put his arm round me and hugged me to him "Sorry honey" he chuckled

"Just tell me the rest of it before I die of embarrassment" he dropped his arm laughing and picked up his beer.

## Any Accent

"Okay" he nodded "within six months I asked her to marry me I was ready to do it without a prenup she could have everything she still can" he shook his head "but she insisted that she was her own person and didn't need someone to take care of her" I frowned a little "I know sounds hard but she literally had to fend for herself from being in high school" he looked at me "She's worked hard to get where she's is and she's proud of itâ makes me love her more"

"And yet you still screw around on her"

"Ouch" he squinted his eyes "don't pull punches with friends do you"

"Hell noâ I've had enough crap to know being the quite regressing one isn't the way to go and I love my friends you know that"

"I do" he nodded "Okay so we got married just before we began a tour she took two weeks from work to tour with us and after five days she couldn't handle itâ hell you know it's not all sunshine and rosesâ its tough mentally and physically" I nodded, anyone that thinks it's a glamorous life then they need to try living out of suitcases and always having to have your game face on. "She'd seen the girls hanging around andâ" he looked down "we sat and talked for ten hours about our marriage, Brittany wanted to know that I was happy when I was touring and she didn't want to read about me screwing around with other girls either so she told me when and if I needed to release" I groaned "Then I had free reign to do that" my mouth fell open "Yep that was my reaction as well" he nodded with a smile "as long as I don't give any girl my address or cell number Brittany's okay with it"

"Wow"

"Chris" he turned on the stool to look face me "I swear to you what happened with Kaiah was the first time I'd done it and I've been married for 3 years and this is the second tour we've done in the three yearsâ I saw Kaiah and thought she was hot as hell" I smiled at him "I justâ hell you know what a guy's like you dated Kellan and believe me I know what Chad's like" he chuckled

"I guess I was shocked because I've been cheated on more than once" I rubbed the back of my neck "I wanted to slap you for screwing around"

"I called Brit as soon as we got back to the hotel and she's okay with it" he shrugged "I cried on the phone "I felt so bad for doing itâ But don't even think Chad would cheat on you" he held my hands "He wouldn't do that damn I've seen people in love I've seen Chad with Marianne and he's so different with youâ he did everything for her and she threw it all back at him, you walked into his lifeâ and never asked for anythingâ you never expected anything and you've stayed you. I swear to you up and down that we will have one hell of a wild bachelor party for him but the only girl he will be going anywhere with is you" I tipped my head

"Okay how did this go from talking about you getting a blow job in the jungle" he started to laugh "to Chad's bachelor party?"

"Well I was pissed off with my friend being a bitch to me" he grinned "so while I hope she now gets it and understands and loves me again" he put his forehead against mine and pushed a little "I thought I'd reassure her that her husband loves her and his friends will do what's right" he sat back upright "So we all good now and you don't feel like killing me"

"We're good" I smiled at him and thank you for explaining it to me you could have just blown me off"

## Any Accent

"I know but you need your friends and well we're all family at the end of the day" he sank the rest of his beer and pulled me to him and hugged me "And family have fights but we still love each other"â lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

## Chapter 71: Hot and a surprise for Mir

..... I opened the door to my room, I heard the shower running I kicked off my shoes and took off my shorts and shirt and walked in to the bathroom. I smiled as I could hear Chad humming. I slipped out of my underwear and slid open the door to the shower.

"Need me to wash your back" I pressed myself to Chad's back

"I don't know" he turned round to face me "I'd ratherâ" he bent his head and trailed kisses along my jaw as the water rained down over the two of us. My arms going round his neck as he caught my bottom lip in his teeth before consuming my mouth in a kiss that made my knees go weak. I felt the chill of the tile against my back as Chad's mouth left mine and he left a line of kisses down my body till he was on his knees and my hands we knotted in his hair. The sound of Chad's name seemed to bounce off the walls as my body responded to everything he did, I slid down the wall spent and still trembling from the after effects of a mind blowingâ Chad pulled me onto his lap and smiled at me as I shook my head at him.

"That was unfair" I sighed my voice shaking a little as I looked at him

"What was" he chuckled "you had fun right? And I wanted to make sure I'm not getting old" I raised one eyebrow at him.

"Yeah right you're just one walking harâ" he kissed me shutting me up I pulled back from him "Can we go to bed"

Hell yeah" he grinned as I got up I stepped out of the shower and slipped on a robe He took the one I held out to him as well "thanksâ So how did the chat go with Dan?"

"Good he explained about the deal and his marriage" I nodded looking at him through the mirror in the bathroom "I still think it's wired but if it works for the two of them thenâ" I shrugged

"It's not for us" he put his hands on my shoulders and rubbed them "Hell I never thought I'd say this but your all the woman I can handle"

"Okay that sounded so cheesy" I laughed

"What?" he feigned a pained expression "Have you ever had Sex with someone as hot as you" I pushed my tongue in my cheek "Okay bad choice of words you've had Kellan"

"Okay you want to earn a Gibbs slap then keep going" I turned to face him "Kellan was hot yesâ but you're hotterâ don't forget Mr. Kroeger I had the pole put into our room and I still have the \$1000 you gave me that night" I laughed as I walked by him to our room

"Yeah well the G-string you were wearing screamed for those \$50 bills" he called after me.

"Will you just get your ass into bed I'm ready for the next go round"â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !.

â lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !. We all were sitting on the stage Chad and Alfie working on a new song as the rest of us played poker. We were having to wait to sound check because something had blown the night before and they were trying to get it fixed.

## Any Accent

"Hey Chris" Miranda walked over with a bridal magazine in her hand "We seriously need to think about wedding dresses and if these guys are going to be in the full monkey suits orâ!" all the guys looked at her "What?"

"We have that covered" Chad looked at her "You need to think about Chris because I know you'll dress us in somethingâ!" he gestured with his hands while searching for words

"Hot" She put her hands on her hips

"I was thinking crazy" Chad laughed

"Chris I'm about to go all Tampa on your husband's ass" I looked at her

"Okay just make sure you use plenty of KY" I looked back at my cards as Mike burst out laughing

"And thank you Wifey" Chad looked at me and shook his head.

"Sorry couldn't resist" I got up and threw my cards in "Okay what do you want?" I walked over to Miranda and linked her arm and we headed off the stage toward the dressing rooms.

"We need to start thinking about your dress" she pushed open the door to the wardrobe room "You need to find a designer and it has to be a WOW dress" She sat down

"I know.. the dress you guys picked out was amazing the first time round" I sat opposite her "But this one has to fit the venue as well and I have a designer in mind"

"Cool I can make calls and get you appointments"

"Really It's you dumb ass you know what I like and you are amazing all we need to do is get someone to make it because no way do you have the time to do that" Miranda looked at me with her mouth hanging open

"I can't" she choked

"Why?"

"Because this dress will be on magazines everywhere and you have to look at the pictures of it forever and ever" she gasped

"Mir come on I've seen your designs I love what you make for me and I trust you more than anyone with my clothesâ!"

"I wouldn't know where to start"

"Well how about we head to New York or somewhere for a weekend and try on some dresses and then you can have free reign and I get to say yes or no" Miranda was out of the seat and she jumped on me hugging me

"I have the best, best friend ever" she yelled

"Okay Mir you're strangling me" I laughed

"Sorry" she let go of me "I need to goâ! I need to callâ! I need"

## Any Accent

'Okay you need to breath" I smiled getting up "and don't forget my bridesmaids need to be sexy as hell"

"I'm doing them as well"

"If you can handle it" I nodded "and don't forget cute for Jess" I walked to the door of the room "Love ya girl"  
I called out as I walked next door to the Never West dressing room I needed gum. I picked up my purse the envelope from the night before fell out. I bent to pick it up I'd forgotten about that letterâ lâ lâ lâ lâ l

## Chapter 72: Letters

..... I sat down and curled up my legs as I tore open the cream colored envelope with no return address I pulled out the paper inside of it. A second piece fell out I picked it up and put it to the side as I opened the first sheet. And began to read

*My Daughter Christine,*

*When you were born you were my everything and I knew what we had was a special mother daughter bond something I never really have felt with your sisterâ.*

*What happened to usâ you changed and became a version of my princess that I didn't know and I didn't likeâ always out with friends and with Arron and why did you need to lie about that sweet, sweet boy.*

*I didn't raise you to lie and Arron would never do any of those things that you said he did. His own family have disowned him so I have take it on myself to be like a new Mother and lover to him to teach him the ways of the world and not all of the women in our family are mentally twistedâ.*

*You don't deserve a guy as kind and gentle as Arron is, he's a wonderful lover beyond his years and skilled a lot more than your father ever was, how could you give him up after he fathered your child you destroyed his heart when you terminated the baby, you broke him and left him shattered for what for you to return to him and seduce him like the tramp you've become in the parking lot of a restaurantâ He loved you so much he just wanted to do everything to make you happy including making love with you because you demanded it, you got him on the line again and then threw him away and lied to the police about him raping youâ you're a sick evil girl Christine I tried to raise you a good girl I tried to be the best mother possible but you changed.*

*You've slept around so much you have a reputation that will stick with youâ that Russian boy I heard after you left him was so distraught that he left to go back to Russiaâ You now bounce between the Actor and the Rock star. No doubt you have both of them warming your bed to keep you in the lifestyle you have become accustomed toâ I never expected you to become the slut you've evolved into, your So called Husband will realize you're nothing but trouble and a liar and you'll be out in the cold and after the way you humiliated me in the meeting in Seattle Don't think for one second I will ever want to have you as part of my life again, dragging up more lies in interviews on TV with him by your side made you look desperate and vulnerable when I know the real youâ The lying manipulating child killing whore that used to be my sweet princess.*

*Consider this the end of our Mother daughter relationship Christine.*

I swallowed as tears blurred my vision, I knew my Mother had a skewed view on the world since she started writing and started to drink and pop the Ambein like tic-tac's but this was like a bad story, she was rubbing it in my face that she was now screwing Arron's brains out as if I cared and she'd fallen hook line and sinker for his lies. I put the letter on the table and put my head in my hands the pain that radiated through me was like I was being run through with a knifeâ She really thought I'd aborted and killed the baby she's formulated me into a character in her head that she loathed and hated to the extreme. I took several rattling breaths as I tried to clear my eye sight. I picked up the second letter not knowing to expect the hand writing giving it away.

*Chris,*

## Any Accent

Well, well married huh and I thought I'd have ruined you for any guy but now how can anyone pass up on that sweet ass of yoursâ god I dream about getting in between your legs every night when I'm in between your Mom's making her beg me for it like I always wanted you toâ all I ever wanted Chris was for you to beg me to take you and have you scream my name in lust . but no you had to put up a fuckin fightâ but you were always good and hell you turned me on.

You should have stopped fighting me Chris and we could have been happy and we could have been together but you always thought you were better than I was when that's bullshit. I'm going to make sure I screw your mom till she gets knocked up just so you feel it when your old mom can give a guy a kid and you can't any moreâ How does your husband like that you got knocked up by me and now he can't do that to you you'd have been a shit mother anyway so kickin you till it died was the best thing at the end of the day

Watch over your shoulder Chris the old man can't watch you forever and I'll be there to give you what a real man should I've made you scream before I can do it again Chad Kroeger's just keeping you warm for me

I'll see you in my dreams and in your Mothers face when I fuck her

**Arron**

I dropped the letter as I felt the vomit rise in me I threw open the door to the bathroom and hung my head over the toilet He'd threatened me he literally told me he was coming for me and Chad couldn't do anything about itâ lâ !.

## Chapter 73: Dumb ass

â lâ lâ lâ lâ ! I put my head on my knees and tried to control my breathing, the tears seemed to be burning my cheeks, fear and anger were fighting inside of me churning my stomach. I couldn't breath my chest began tighten.

"Chris, Hey Chris" the sound of Miranda's voice filtered through the door.

"She in there" Alfie's voice joined Miranda's

"Nopeâ ! I thought she was coming back to the stage to you guys"

"She didn't"

"You guys found Chris yet?" Chad's voice made the pain in me hurt more.

"Maybe she went back to the hotel go see if the cars there?" Alfie suggested.

"I'll call her cell phone" I felt my phone start to vibrate in my pocket. "It's gone to voice mail"

"Well her purse is still here" Chad sighed "I'll go back to the stage in case I missed her" I heard the three of them leave the room the door clicking closed. I got to my feet shakily my legs felt like Jello, I was feeling like I did in New York, I felt like my world was falling in on me and burying me. I picked up the letters and as the door opened again.

"Found her" Lukas called out "Ready to soundâ !" he trailed off "Damn you look like hell"

"Yeah well" I tried to sound strong but my voice gave out on me and my knees went from under me

"Crap" Lukas moved forward and pulled me to him "Chrisâ !" I held on to him because I felt if I didn't I'd lose it altogether

"Hey can you get your assâ !" Dan's laughed in the door way "What's happening?"

"I don't' know go get Chad NOW" Lukas Shouted at him He tipped my face up to his. "Chris"

"The bad's happening again" I murmured "The bad's back"

"Chris you're not making sense" Lukas shook his head as the sound of running came from the hall

"I had too much good and now the bad's back" I started to laugh "I'm not supposed to be happy" the laughter turned almost hysterical "I'm just one of those people that is paying for my mistakes"

"What the" Chad dropped to his knees next to me and took me into his arms away from Lukas "Baby" he stroked my face as I looked at him the laughter vanishing and the tears starting. I wrapped my arms round him tight and sobbed into his shirt. "Mir what the hell did you say to her" he snapped

"Hey don't yell at me we were talking about wedding dresses and she was fine" Miranda snapped back

## Any Accent

"Guys" Mike was crouched down next to us "He held up the letters that I'd dropped "Maybe this has something to do with it" Chad lifted me on to the couch and Miranda covered me with a blanket he took the letters from Mike.

"What is it?" Lukas asked as he watched Chad's expression become darker.

"I thought you said that the woman that says 'she's Chris's Mom can't give her shit?' He rounded on Lukas and thrust the letter at him.

"She can't" Lukas shook his head and took the letter

"Erâ ! I think you need to see this" Miranda was reading Arron's letter over Mikes shoulder "he needs fucking shooting" her eyes filled with tears Ryan put his arm round her and hugged her to him. "Son of a bitch" Chad took the letter from Mike Who got up and put his hand on Chad shoulder as he read the letter.

Chad closed his eyes as he finished reading the letter Lukas took it from him Chad moved next to me and wrapped me in his arms.

"Guys can you leave us alone" Chad looked at the others

"Sure" Mike nodded and moved the others out of the room.

"Sweetheart" He stroked my cheek "Baby look at me" I blinked a couple of times "you can't let those letters get to you" he soothed

"He's not going to stop is he" I shook my head "He's not going to stop till he's got at me againâ ! I didn't want him to touch me Chad I swear I don't want him to and I didn't have an abortion" My teeth were chattering and the words were slightly frenzied

"Shhh" he put my head on his chest and stroked my hair "they're trying to hurt you for being successful and having a good life"

"I'm scared Chad he's going to come and get me"

"He won't baby you have me and you have the others and hell you have two Marines as your security" he made me look at him "I will not let him get to you" the door knocked "What?" he barked making me shudder, Lukas opened the door.

"We have him"

"What?" I literally climbed onto Chad.

"No honey" Lukas smiled weakly "It's okay" he came over "I mean we have him admitting to almost everything in the letter" Chad looked up from me to Lukas "We can get him arrested for intimidation and they also have to reopen the rape caseâ ! Chris we have to go back to the States and get this to the police as soon as we can"

"Does she have to go?" Chad shook his head

"We need to get this done fast so you guys can move on with your lives"

## Any Accent

"We have a show to do" I stammered

"I know we can have a plane ready to take us back to the US after the gig" Lukas walked over "Chris your Mom is going to be sued till she has nothing and Arron will be locked up and the key thrown away, I promise you Honey we need to get him before he has the chance to do anything and with the letter it shows how dumb he is openly admitting what he's done"

"Lukas is right Sweetheart" Chad pressed his lips to my temple "Lets put him down once and for all"â lâ lâ lâ lâ ;

## Chapter 74: Lukas is an Ass

..... "I settled down into the seat on the plane next to Chad, he put his arm round me.

"Chris you need to try to get some sleep" Lukas said sitting opposite me "and you did good on stage tonight considering"

"I just want it to stop" I sighed

"It will" Chad rested his head against mine "It might get rough for a short while and get all dragged up into the press but think about what we have to look forward to" he stroked my hair "You have to find that dress to knock me off my feet, we have to go and check out the venue to make sure you like it as much as I do" he kissed my head "Hell Miranda and Heidi are cooking something up for your bachelorette party and Mir keeps looking at me and giggling when it's mentionedâ then we can show the world nothing is going to come between the two of us"

"She's asleep" Lukas whispered leaning over and pulling a blanket over me

"I'm worried about her Lukas" Chad looked at him "How much more can she take?"

"I think she can handle way more than you think" Lukas sat back "You guys have become the family she needed you and her are amazing together the reports we've heard back for the press and from the fans after the interview was shown are almost all good" Chad ran his hand over his face "You're not wanting out are you?"

"Lukas I swear to god if you keep questioning me with Chris I'll knock your ass outâ I'm not about to leave herâ I married her for a reason and that reason is all I need" He leant back in the seat

"Hey I was checking and I'm going to keep checking" Lukas shrugged "You're my friend as well as a client Chad"

"Yeah and Chris is my Wife and you blowing hot and damn cold over her is really pissing me the hell off"

"I hate everything that's happened to Chris I really do no one deserves what she's had to deal with from her Parents to Arron and then the damn Russians but I hope for your sake she's not just leaning in you"

"Lukas keep it up and I'll open the door and throw you out at twenty thousand feet" Chad shot him a look "You don't know half of what make Chris and I work. Hell I was scared to death to admit I was in love with a girl eighteen years younger than me, nothing with us is forced, and we can be ourselves with each other. Not two rock stars hooking up, Not like with Marianne I was giving her everything and she was just taking Chris has never once asked me for anything not even to be taken on a date, she's given me back with her hard work and her being able to have the two sides you know as well as the rest of us" Lukas nodded "We all love the feisty kick ass no one can knock me down Chris that goes out there every time and gives everything and then more and then the moment she steps off the stage is the still grounded vulnerable Chris that everyone warms to" Chad looked down at me sleeping and ran his hand over my ring "Get used to the fact she's not just anyone Lukas she's my wife if you can't handle it or deal with it then we can go our separate ways"

"Okay" Lukas held up his hands "I get it I'll back off I swearâ we need to get all of this court stuff done between Arron her mother and Marianne we're going to be busy" he opened his lap top

"Lukas" He looked up at Chad "You think this will finally give her some closure?"

## Any Accent

"Dude I hope so" He nodded "I'm sorry again for doubting"

"Yeah well you've always been an untrusting son of a bitch" Chad closed his eyes

"I'm a manager I have to be ruthless" Lukas smiled to himself as he went back to workâ lâ lâ lâ lâ lâ !

## Chapter 75: She's a mess

..... We touched down at the familiar home town airport I grew up close to. I closed my eyes and took in the smell of the fields and the heat of an approaching summer storm.

"You okay?" Chad asked putting his hand in the small of my back

"I'm fine I forgot how Wisconsin smells in the summer" I took a deep breath and stepped off the steps onto the tarmac

"Smells like home" He put his arm round my shoulders as we walked toward the waiting car with Corey and Danny close behind.

"No Canada smells different" I looked at him this reminds me how good things used to be when I was little playing on the farm and hanging with friends" The driver opened the door for us.

"Damn how small is this town" Lukas whistled as he watched out of the window

"Hey this is my home town" I smiled "Not everything bad happened here"

"Damn I though Hanna was small" Chad teased

"Hey we both grew up in butt fuck nowhere" I smiled linking my fingers with his "we have that in common"

"True" he smiled at me "Sleep did you good" he murmured leaning in to kiss me

"I know and the stream of texts I've had from the guys this morning has helped as well" I handed him my phone He started to laugh as he read

"I truly didn't know there was so many ways that you could insert objects into a guy" he grinned

"Well Miranda and Heidi can be creative" I sighed as we pulled into the lot at the court house.

"Chris" Lukas put his hand over mine "The police were going to pull him in he could be here" I felt the color drain from my face

"But I thought we had to file and then they had to find him"

"Sweetheart its okay" Chad hugged em tighter "I'm here and look at Danny and Corey nothing is going to get through either of them"

"Yeah Chris no farm boy is going to get through the marines" Corey winked at me and got out

"For once no press" Lukas smiled as he followed the guys out

"I love you" Chad turned me to face him "If he's there hold your head up baby you've done nothing wrong apart from get on with your life" I nodded

"Thank you"

## Any Accent

'For what?'

"Being there and being mine"

"You got me for a long time to come as well" he kissed me again "Come on lets get this over with" He got out and offered me his hand linking our fingers as the five of us walked into the cool courthouse.

"Christine Sommers" I looked round

"Mr Haughton" I smiled as a guy walked over in his early 60's

"Well young lady I never thought someone famous would come from our little town"

"I know sir" I nodded Chad coughed "Sorry"

"Patrick Haughton this is my husband Chad Kroeger" I smiled "Chad this is one of the Judges her in town I grew up a couple of blocks from his house"

"Nice to meet you" Chad smiled shaking his hand

'I'd heard something about you getting married my grandkids were talking about it'

"You wouldn't happen to be the judge on the case would you?" Lukas asked

"No I'm not and from what I've heard it's going to be okay Chris" Mr. Haughton looked at me "He was never a good kid"

"No sir" I shook my head as Chad rubbed my shoulders

"Well I need to get into courtâ nice to see you again honey" He shook Chad's hand again "Look after her"

"I will" Chad put his arm back round me

"Shame he's not on our case" Lukas sighed "This way" we walked toward a bench outside of a room the guys all sat down while I paced the floor.

"Well, well, well more lies from your little runaway mouth" I froze at the sound of my mother's voice "You're trying to destroy me and Arron because you're a jealous little tramp" she literally screamed at me. Corey and Danny immediately moving to shield me from her "AHHH more guys that you let into your panties at night" I thought Chad was going to blow his stack "I raised a whore"

"I think you need to step back Ma'am" Corey said firmly

"Oh shut up you testosterone filled jack ass" She tried to shove Corey he didn't even move

"You really want to get thrown in jail" I stepped out from behind them Chad instantly at my side

"Me it should be your lying ass" she hissed/ I hadn't seen her for months and she was looking rough as hell make up caked on her face and her hair wild

## Any Accent

"Carry on and I'll make sure you get done for assault" her words on paper hurt like hell but seeing her this close made me see how messed up she wasâ it was almost laughable "You touch me or any of my friends and you're head will spin with how fast I'll have your ass hauled away"

"Chris" Chad pulled me back a little

"You" she rounded on him now "you're sticking your dick in to a girl"

"Well if I didn't I'd be gay" Chad pushed his tongue into his cheek as Danny tried not to laugh

"It's sick you're bedding my 19 year old daughter you're old enough to" I blocked her attack on Chad

"And your fucking the brains out of a guy 25 years younger than you that thinks you're a joke" Oh I was going to use the pain from the letters and trounce her with it "Arron's bedding you to get you to scream his name because he never got me to do thatâ He's fucking you every day and thinking of me" I smiled at the look of horror "He thinks you are nothing other than a cash cow that he gets to screw" she raised her hand "Do it I dare you?" I goaded her

"Hey In the damn courthouse" Mom dropped her hand as she was cuffed by two cops "You don't do stuff like that where there is a ton of cops and judges lady" The one cops sighed shaking his head he looked at me and his mouth fell open "You're Christine Kroeger" the door to the court room opened and the court official walked out and nodded to Lukas.

"Chris" he put his hand in the small of my back moving me in front of him into the courtroom

"Er she also pushed Corey here while verbally abusing my wife" Chad smiled

"Do you want to press charges?" the cop looked at Corey

"Oh hell yes" Corey smiled.

"Come with us then" Corey walked away with the cops Chad looked at Danny

"Wow and we thought this was a quiet small town" Danny groaned

"Yeah they're normally the worst" Chad turned and walked into the courtroom Lukas was talking with the two lawyers that had flown in that they always used Chad reached for my hands "Nice way to tell my M

"Damn fine ass and I've had it more than once" I gripped Chad tighter as Arron's voice hit me like a sledge hammerâ lâ lâ lâ

## Chapter 76: Courtroom

Chad's head snapped up as Arron was lead in, in handcuffs and a bright orange DOC jumpsuit. I couldn't help but start to shake, as I turned and looked at his sneering face. He wasn't the good looking Jock I'd first dated, he had shadows under his eyes and looked like he hadn't shaved in a months, his arms were now covered in tattoo's. he looked at me and bit his lip before blowing me a Kiss and laughing as the cop pushed him into a seat.

"Breathe Baby" Chad whispered in my ear, this was the first time Chad had seen Arron "He can't do anything in here?" I nodded slowly as Lukas came over.

"Chris you ready?" I looked at him and then at Chad and suddenly felt like a little girl waiting for the monster to come out of the closet in the middle of the night. Lukas put his arm round me and pulled me away from Chad who sat next to Danny and pulled out his phone and started to text the guys.

I gripped on to Lukas as we sat down my heart was in my mouth and I could hear the blood thundering through my ears, Lukas patted my hand I looked at him he gave me a warm smile. The judges walked in and sat down and flicked open a folder in front of him.

"Okay so in front of us yet again Mr. Hash" He looked over his glasses at Arron who just shrugged, the judge looked at me. "Mrs. Kroeger I understand that you're in fear of your life"

"Yes sir" I tried to make my voice sound strong and confident and failed miserably

"And this letter arrived where?" he held up the letter

"It came to the hotel we were at in Buenos Aries" He raised his eye brows

"As in Argentina"

"Yes Sir my Band is touring with my husband's" I nodded, He looked from me to Chad and then back to me

"You know that Mr. Hash had been released because of lack of evidence" I swallowed Lukas's hand warmed over mine "I was presented with footage of you on stage" I felt like I wanted to throw up "The image the public sees of Christine Kroeger is one of a young girl who is very confident and the outfits you wear really leave very little to the imagination" I felt like I was being chastised.

"That's the Christine on the stage" one of our Lawyers said firmly "the Christine off the stage is a scared vulnerable woman that has had her life terrorized and put down by her family and she has had to live in fear of Mr. Hash's threats We've seen her at the edge of a breakdown because of his release My Client suffered the humiliation of rape and the loss of a child at the hands of Mr. Hash she's had any chance of having a child brutally taken from her and at nineteen years of age she may not be thinking of having children but there will come a point where she and her husband may want to start a family" I looked down the tears began to roll down my cheeks. "Mr. Hash's consent threats and taunts are effecting My Client she's had to go and confront a lot of her fears and her deeply personal issues in the public eye"

"I object" Arron's Lawyer stood up and mopped his brow "Mr. Hash was lead astray by this girl in front of us he fell in love with her and he would do anything and he still would do anything for her she is the love of his life and she cruelly and harshly threw him away and twisted things to get him in trouble"

## Any Accent

"I'll stop you right there Mr. Curtis" The Judge butted in "You have got a copy of the letter that Mrs. Kroeger received half a world away?"

"I have and my Client didn't know what he was doing he was so distraught with love forâ" he looked at me with utter disdain "Mrs. Kroeger he wrote blindly"

"For once he told the truth" I jumped up and slammed my hands on the table "For once in his miserable life he told the truth about what he did to me" Lukas Got up and put his arms round me

"Sit down Mrs. Kroeger" The Judge demanded

"Chris" Lukas pulled me back down I was trying to stop the shaking and the tears but I couldn't

"Sirâ you have seen what being in the same room and you can see how this is affecting her" our Lawyer stood up "This man needs to be locked away for what he has done and is doing to Mrs. Kroegerâ it's not right that one person should live in fear even when she's traveling round the world." The Judge leant back in his seat and looked at me My head buried in Lukas's shoulder trying to cover the wracked sobs coming from me.

"We need to recess for an hour" The judge pushed back in his chair "I need to review these notes and I have to take in to account what I have seen here this morningâ Mr. Hash you we be returned to the cellsâ Mrs. Kroeger go and calm down" He walked to the door to his chambers as the Sheriff pulled Arron back to his feet.

"See you in a while babe" Arron Laughed "Dude thanks for keeping her warm for me" Chad got to his feet and had to be held back by Danny as the steel door banged closed behind him. Lukas stood me up and walked with me over to Chad.

"Come here" Chad pulled me to him and kissed the top of my head. I inhaled his scent and felt the firmness of his body holding me and I felt safe again. "Lets go and get a drink"â lâ lâ !..

## Chapter 77: Decisions

**Okay I'm burning out as you know even though I know what is going to happen and the drama that is in store I needed to close the Arron Chapter in Chris's life... Chris and the others will be back for a fourth installment with more fun and a little less dramam but there are still a few people that will try to throw a wrench in to her life**

Love you all for reading and bearing with me don't be to mad â °

\*\*\*\*\*

..... We walked out of the courtroom Chad with his arms wound tightly round me Corey was waiting for us in the hallway outside Danny went over to him to fill him in

"I'll go get some coffee's Lukas said quietly" Chad nodded as he sat me on the bench and sat with me. "Chris" he cupped my face in his hands

"He's going to walk out of here isn't he" I swallowed

"No he's not" Chad shook his head "the judge would have to be insane to even think that you made it up and that letter is damn strong evidence against him and with the comment he threw out" Chad ground his teeth I touched the side of his face making his eyes soften "We have to go through all this to get out and free the other side baby" he bent his head his lips meeting mine in a comforting kiss.

"Okay get a bloody room I don't need this after hopping the next fight after you guys" Miranda's voice filled the air "and Damn Chris this really is bum fuck nowhere" I looked at Chad and she shrugged before we both turned round to see both bands and Miranda walking towards us.

"You really think we could stay there?" Dan smiled Chad lent back and shook his head "Hell shit's going down with family" I got up and hugged Miranda

"Yeah Bro come on" Mike looked at Chad

"Thank you" Chad nodded

"So yu want to fill us in"

I sat between Chad and Mike as we started to tell the others what had happened, Lukas groaned as he came round the corner

"Do you guys ever do what you're told?" He handed me a coffee

"Nope and we're blaming Mir" Kerion put his arm round Miranda "She was getting annoying"

"Hey I'll take the blame" She swatted him

I Looked round at the jet lagged faces of the people I loved and had to smile.

"That's better" Ryan chuckled "Nice to get a smile Chris"

## Any Accent

"I love you guys you know that right?"

"You do keep telling us" Pete smiled at me

"We're family" Miranda nudged my knee "Hell I'm claiming you guys as my family because how cool is it to say that Nickelback are part of my extended family"

"Hey what about us?" Kerion pouted

"You don't count I've known you and Alfie since pre-K" she waved her hand at him

"You're a dork" Chad poked Miranda

"Duh you just worked that out Hell I thought Canadians were slow"

"Oh you so don't want to go there" Ryan poked her

"So we have 72 hours after this before we have to be back in Japan" Lukas butted in are we all going to stay here

"Hell now we're going to go to Canada" Chad shook his head "I think Chris and I need to do something together"

'EW I think I just threw up in my mouth" Alfie groaned

"No as in we've tossed round the idea of us doing a duet" Chad smiled at me "you guys are good with it so lets have some fun in Canada do a demo of the song and mess round in the pool"

'Oh I'm so up for that" Alfie rubbed his hands together

"Hell yeah" Mike Nodded "You guys can go check out the wedding location as well"

Whoa you have 3 days guys" Lukas interrupted

"So Lukas chill out before you pop an artery" Kerion draped his arm round Lukas's shoulder. The door to the courtroom opened

"The Judge is ready for you" the girl smiled at me then her face became shell shocked as she looked at the people standing round.

"See we kept your mind off things" Mike smiled Kissing my cheek as I nervously got up again my fingers linked with Chad's We walked back into the courtroom even Arron looked shocked as the others all sat in the rows of seat Chad turned me to face him and kissed me

"I love you Sweetheart" he gave me a wink and handed me over again to Lukas I sat between Lukas and the Lawyer I looked round at the guys and got the extra strength I needed to handle what was about to happen.

The judge walked in and sat down. He took a deep breath and looked at me and then at Arron

"I've reviewed what I have and I reviewed the medical records from the hospital and had a few of the terms clarified to me" He took off his glasses "Mrs. Kroeger I'm siding with your fears that Mr. Hash is a danger to

## Any Accent

you" there was a murmuring from behind me I was literally digging my nails into Lukas's arm "I see the letter as almost a confession of his previous actions and the goading nature is there to intimidate you and maybe damage your marriage" He took a deep breath I must apologize for my being led and releasing him out into society to carry on and do this to you" I nodded He turned and looked at Arron. 'Arron Hash You had already been found guilty in the rape and beating of Mrs. Kroeger and had the judgment over turned but from of this moment you will be serving out the full sentence that was given to you of fifteen years with another five years for the harassment threatening behavior you have since being released sent and directed to Mrs. Kroeger And I've also attached a recommendation that there be no parole"

I felt a wave of relief wash over me as Arron started to yell things about me and my 'family' were clapping and hugging each other I looked round at Chad who had tears in his eyes and I knew that all the pain was over all the stuff Arron had done to me was ended

"I love you" he mouthed at me before I hurled myself into his waiting arms he held me secure as the others crowded in on the hug.

The one person that scared me was done he couldn't hurt me anymore. I was safe in the arms of the man that meant everything to me and I loved him as much as he loved me and I had had a family that was everything I could have ever wanted. My Mom and Dad and Even Marianne could try to destroy me but I wasn't going to let it happen anymore I wasn't going to be the victim.

So looking forward we have a wedding to plan I wonder what other things were to come in the bizarre life that had become mine. .

Any Accent

Created from Booksie.com

Generated: 2014-10-20 07:54:11